

# Kasparov versus Anand 

The Inside Story of the 1995 World Chess Championship Match

Patrick Wolff
International Grandmaster

## Kasparov versus Anand

# Kasparov versus Anand 

# The Inside Story of the 1995 World Chess Championship Match 

Patrick Wolff<br>International Grandmaster

Photographs by Roland Pierre Trandafir and Jerome Bibuld

## H3 Publications

Kasparov versus Anand: The Inside Story of the 1995 World Chess Championship Match by Patrick Wolff.

Entire contents copyright © 1996 H3, Inc. All rights reserved. Except for brief quotations embedded in critical articles and reviews, no part of this book may be reproduced in any manner whatsoever without prior written permission. H3, the H3 logo, and H3 Publications are trademarks of H3, Inc.
Editing by Timothy Hanke and Christopher Chabris, with Matthew Bengtson, Jason Luchan, and Jeremy Martin. Composition by Christopher Chabris and Timothy Hanke. Design by Christopher Chabris and Eleanor Bradshaw.
Front cover: Viswanathan Anand, Rudolph Giuliani, Carol Jarecki, and Garry Kasparov before the first match game.

Back cover: Garry Kasparov, Bob Rice, and Viswanathan Anand at the postmatch press conference; view north from the World Trade Center observation deck; Patrick Wolff.
Photographs on front cover and pages $8,26,34,78,79,80,81,83,116,119$, 124, and 172 by Roland Pierre Trandafir.
Photographs on back cover and pages $32,48,51,52,54,65,74,106,107,142$, $156,158,160,173$, and 174 by Jerome Bibuld.
Passage on pages 123-124 reprinted by permission of the publisher from TalBotvinnik 1960, Match for the World Chess Championship by Mikhail Tal, fourth revised edition, copyright © 1996 Hanon W. Russell.

Scoresheets on pages 138 and 152 courtesy of Carol Jarecki, Jason Luchan, and Joel Salman.

Some of the material in this book appeared in different form in Chess Life and New In Chess magazines.

Manufactured in the United States by BookCrafters, Chelsea, Michigan.

ISBN 1-888281-03-0
First Printing / February 1996

## H3 Publications

P.O. Box 382967 • Harvard Square Station

Cambridge, MA 02238-2967 USA
Fax: |-6|7-49|-9570•Email: pub@h3.org•Web: http://www.h3.org/h3/pub

## CONTENTS

Acknowledgments ..... 7
Preface ..... 9
History of the World Chess Championship ..... 13
The Champion and the Challenger ..... 25
A Personal Perspective ..... 41
Game 1
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ ( 27 moves) ..... 54
Game 2
Kasparov-Anand, Nimzo-Indian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ (29 moves) ..... 63
Game 3
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ ( 36 moves) ..... 69
Game 4Kasparov-Anand, English Opening, 1/2-1/2 (21 moves) 76
Game 5
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ ( 27 moves) ..... 83
Game 6
Kasparov-Anand, Spanish Game, 1/2-1/2 (28 moves) ..... 87
Game 7
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ ( 25 moves) ..... 99
Game 8
Kasparov-Anand, Scotch Game, 1/2-1/2 (22 moves) ..... 101

## Game 9

Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, 1-0 (35 moves) 109
Game 10
Kasparov-Anand, Spanish Game, 1-0 (38 moves) 118
Game 11
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, 0-1 (31 moves) 123
Game 12
Kasparov-Anand, Spanish Game, $1 / 2-1 / 2$ (43 moves) 130
Game 13
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, 0-1 (25 moves) 142
Game 14
Kasparov-Anand, Scandinavian Opening, 1-0 (41 moves) 147
Game 15
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, 1/2-1/2 (16 moves) 156
Game 16
Kasparov-Anand, Sicilian Defense, 1/2-1/2 (20 moves) 158
Game 17
Anand-Kasparov, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2(63$ moves $) 160$
Game 18
Kasparov-Anand, Sicilian Defense, $1 / 2-1 / 2(12$ moves) 172
Appendix 1
Previous Games Between Kasparov and Anand 175
Appendix 2
PCA Candidates Matches 1994-95 179

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Although I am the sole author of this book, no book is ever written alone. I have many people to thank for their help.

Jason Luchan, Joel Salman, and Carol Jarecki helped to obtain the copies of the scoresheets shown for games 12 and 14. Roland Pierre Trandafir and Jerome Bibuld took the photographs. Matthew Bengtson and Jeremy Martin helped to proofread the annotations and Jason Luchan went over the text; because of their efforts, many of my mistakes were rooted out and the general quality of the analysis and writing was improved. Frederic Friedel generously supplied the Anand team with the excellent database ChessBase for Windows. And I owe many thanks to Christopher Chabris and Timothy Hanke for their superb work in editing, composing, proofreading, and publishing this book.

I also must thank the other members of Anand's team for their efforts in analyzing the games. You may wonder how much of the analysis published here is my own and how much is due to other people. It is a fair question, but not an easy one to answer. Where I have simply copied from another source, I have cited the source and credited the person for his work. I have drawn from published analyses by Kasparov, Anand, Keene, King, Seirawan, Fedorowicz, I. Gurevich, and Christiansen. In addition, I have referred to the official match bulletin edited by John Donaldson and John MacArthur, which featured analysis by others, including de Firmian, Benjamin, Browne, and Dzindzichashvili. If the bulletin credited a specific person with an idea, I have attributed the idea to him; otherwise I have simply cited the bulletin.

Although I have drawn from many other sources, nearly all the analysis is original. Does that mean it is all my own work? No, because I have drawn from the notes on the games that we kept during the match, reflecting the contributions of every member of the team. Where a specific idea had a single author, I have credited that person. But many times the analysis was an amalgam of all our work, so it was impossible to credit people individually. Even this disclaimer does not do justice to how much my work in this book owes to the efforts of other team members, because much of my analysis builds upon ground first broken by the team. That is why I owe such a great debt of thanks to Ubilava, Speelman, Yusupov, and Anand for their contributions.

You should not conclude, however, that I did nothing but recycle the analysis that I took away from the match. The team's original analysis was the starting point from which I began my own work. The finished product is what you see in this book.

This book is dedicated to my father, who taught me how to play chess.


## PREFACE

Thhis is a book about the match between Viswanathan Anand and Garry Kasparov that took place in New York City from 10 September to 10 October 1995. The book is divided into two parts. The first part gives the reader background for the match: the history of the world chess championship, a profile of the two combatants, and my own personal perspective on Anand as a player and a person, as well as a brief recounting of the work we did together to prepare. The second part is the meat of the book, if you will: a thorough analysis of the games, with an introduction to each.

Three of the games were essentially devoid of content: 15, 16, and 18. In each one, Anand and Kasparov had both decided beforehand that a draw would be satisfactory. That is not to say that there was any communication between them. It simply means that a draw was quickly offered and accepted before any sort of struggle could ensue. Therefore I have not done any analysis of these games. Where there is nothing to say, one should say nothing.

The rest of the games I analyzed deeply except for game 7. That is not because there is nothing of interest to say about this game, but because everything of interest is in the opening, where I am not at liberty to discuss our team's analysis. Indeed, throughout this book I have avoided revealing anything that Anand might want to keep private. However, as I hope the reader will agree, this small degree of selfcensorship has not hampered the analysis of the rest of the games.

Many people have complained that the quality of these games was low for a world championship match. I can understand the frustration behind this complaint. The match began with eight draws. After six more games-of which five were decisive-the match was practically
over. Of the last four games, only game 17 was a fight. Its significance was almost purely symbolic, as it was too late realistically to expect Anand to stop Kasparov from winning the match. Somehow the match seemed too short for the satisfaction of chess fans around the world.

While I can understand the frustration, I do not believe it is justified. One can complain about the character of the match-that perhaps these players were too cautious, or too nervous, or whatever-but I don't think one should complain about the quality of the games themselves. These games are typical of world championship matches: containing brilliant ideas mixed with nervous mistakes. In fact, these games may be of higher quality than average for a title match-amazing when one considers that they were played at a faster time control than any other match except Kasparov-Short 1993, and that the schedule was more taxing than any other title match in history: four games a week with no timeouts.

What do I mean when I speak of higher quality than average? For one thing, there was only one game (11) containing what might be called an outright blunder. (Actually, one could say that there was a pair of blunders-see the analysis.) Virtually every world championship match that is closely contested has more than one blunder. Furthermore, game 11 was unusually tense, and the mistakes in that game are mostly more subtle than those of other world championship matches.

Although a couple of the games may have been abandoned too soon, the positions contested were very interesting, the ideas behind the moves very subtle. One needs to analyze the games closely to reveal those ideas, but once revealed they are obviously the ideas of a world champion and a worthy challenger. I am sure that my analysis is insufficient in many places and plain wrong in others, but I hope that it will serve to excite the reader. If you love chess, these games are worthy of your attention and affection.

I hope you will agree that the games themselves are not deficient, or unworthy of a world championship match. But yes, I admit, something was funny about the character of this match. The two players, especially Kasparov, were unusually cautious in the first half of the match. Then when the storm broke, somehow Anand found himself unable to press on toward the goal. If you consider, as I do, that game 11 began the critical phase of this match, it becomes clear that Anand lost this match in four games. Since I was one of the people working for Anand, I suppose it is my job to try to explain how this happened. Why did Anand lose so quickly a match that was dead even after 10 games?

Part of the explanation is excellent match strategy by Kasparov. Kasparov chose his black defenses perfectly, making us expend all our energy against the Najdorf Sicilian. Then in game 11 he switched to the Dragon Sicilian, never to look back. He chose the perfect moment to
introduce this hyper-sharp opening, doing so when the tension was at its apex. Not only did the Dragon put more pressure on Anand, it also forced us to drain our resources looking for a good way to play against it.

While Kasparov's match strategy deserves high praise, it is a mistake to talk as though the course of the match followed the dictates of his strategy. Look at game 3, for example: Kasparov very easily could have lost this game. Had he done so, it would have been partly due to our opening work. Although Anand was on his own around move 18, he was playing a position that he understood very well and that was in itself quite good-the results of opening analysis. Had Anand won this game, would Kasparov have felt it necessary to unveil the Dragon in game 5? If so, observers would not have been able to praise his timing. Or would he still have waited until game 11 to reveal the Dragon? Perhaps in that case he would have lost game 9 anyway. Then people would have been saying, "If he had this new opening, why did he wait to reveal it until he lost two games with Black?" This is all rank speculation. My point is that the match strategy follows the details of the match, not the other way around.

The Dragon was not impossible to slay. It is true that White's opening in game 13 was inadequate. However, it must be kept in mind that Anand wanted only to make a draw in game 15 , so we were not looking so hard for a way to get an advantage in that game. By game 17 we had several ideas, including the one that Anand actually played. Let's also notice that in game 17, Kasparov played the position right out of the opening badly. Perhaps it was difficult for him to concentrate when victory was within reach. Even so, a move like $16 \ldots$ b5? could only be played by someone who doesn't fully understand the position-a natural consequence of playing a new opening.

Even if we praise Kasparov's match strategy, we must look elsewhere for the cause of Anand's defeat. In my opinion, the games show that the root cause was Anand's nerves. As Anand himself said in a post-match interview in New In Chess, "Game 11 was really the blow ... After [that] game my confidence dropped and things went wrong." I believe that his mistakes in games 11-14 were mostly caused by psychological factors, not by deficiencies in preparation or chess skill. After game 14, Anand was so psychologically battered that he needed two more draws to recover his ability to fight, and then the match was over.

More than this I cannot (or rather, will not) discuss. There is much to say about the team and Anand himself. All of us made mistakes, and all of us share some responsibility for the loss of the match. To go into detail would be to reveal things that are both private and useful to Anand; these fall under the aegis of self-censorship. Yet I can say this: all of us worked hard and well. It was a privilege and an honor to be part of such a splendid team and such a marvelous effort.

Will Anand challenge Kasparov again, and could he win the second match? It would not be without precedent. Sometimes the ultimate successor to the title has failed on the first attempt, to succeed on the second. Think of Smyslov against Botvinnik, Spassky against Petrosian, and-although he might not like the comparison-Kasparov against Karpov.

There is no question that Anand has the raw talent to do it. His main challenge will be to grow as a fighter. That will take great effort and sacrifice, but in my opinion he has shown the character to do it. He lost a difficult match to Kamsky in 1994, but recovered his composure to defeat the same opponent in 1995. Anand is a sensible and pragmatic person. He understands that no matter how painful a defeat may be, it provides opportunities to learn and grow. If he is willing to devote his energy to the task, he can grow beyond this disappointment.

Of course, there are no guarantees in this world. Even if Anand does what he should, there are other players who will work toward the same goal. One might think of Vasily Ivanchuk, Vladimir Kramnik, and Gata Kamsky as the most obvious young competitors at the time of writing, with the veteran Anatoly Karpov still dangerous. No doubt new names will force themselves to the top soon. Who can say with certainty which among them will be Kasparov's next challenger?

Perhaps the best thing to say is this: if Anand draws the proper lessons from this painful defeat, the experience will prove to be a great advantage. If he allows himself to be overwhelmed by the pain of this loss, it will prove to be a hindrance. No one can say in advance whether he will emerge from this defeat weaker or stronger. It is up to him.

Somerville, Massachusetts
23 December 1995

## History of the World Chess Championship

It is customary to begin a book about a world championship match with a brief history of the world chess championship. In this case it is especially apt. The Kasparov-Anand 1995 World Championship Match took place at a time of unusual turmoil in the chess world, with the status of the world championship title under a cloud. This chapter will establish the historical context for the Kasparov-Anand match.

## Early History

The history of chess spans more than two thousand years; its lineage can be traced back through several similar board games. The modern version of what we call chess, with the same board, pieces, and rules, dates back to the 16 th century in Europe. The game's early-modern era features such legendary names as Ruy López of Spain (who flourished in the 16th century), André Philidor of France (1726-1795), and the American Paul Morphy (1837-1884).

It may seem surprising that the title of World Champion dates back only to 1866 . However, international chess competitions were difficult to organize in the pre-industrial era. Also, for a world champion to arise, the chess world needed the appearance of a great chess player with a large ego-someone good enough to earn the title of champion, and arrogant enough to claim it.

That man was Wilhelm Steinitz (1836-1900), the Austrian chess genius. In 1866 he played a match against Adolf Anderssen (18181879) of Germany. The two were generally acknowledged to be the best active players in the world at the time. To prevent games of interminable length, a recent innovation was used: each player would be allotted only two hours per 20 moves. (To compare, Kasparov and Anand each had
two hours to complete the first 40 moves in New York.) The winner would be the first player to win eight games. Steinitz won the match $+8-6$ with no draws! (Kasparov and Anand drew the first eight games in New York.) After this match, Steinitz vociferously proclaimed that he was the Chess Champion of the World, and the world took him seriously.

Steinitz defended his title several times under similar conditions, until he finally lost to Emanuel Lasker (1868-1941) of Germany in 1894. Today Steinitz is regarded as the first world champion for two reasons: he met and defeated the best active players of his time, and he started a lineage of world champions that lasted unbroken for 80 years. From 1866 to 1946, that player was recognized as world champion who had defeated the previous world champion in a set match. Notice that a match between the two best players, and not a tournament among several top players, became the ultimate standard. For instance, even though Anderssen went on to win the Baden-Baden 1870 tournament ahead of Steinitz, Steinitz was still considered world champion because he had not been defeated in a match. Subsequent world champions have also failed to win individual tournaments, but this has had little bearing on their status.

For many years, the organization of world-championship title matches remained an informal affair. The champion had only two incentives to agree to a match: money and pride. Both of these factors, however, could present barriers. Sometimes the champion would consent to a match against a markedly weaker player simply because financial backing was available from rich friends or admirers. On the other hand, worthy challengers could not always obtain backing. Sometimes, too, the champion would avoid a match against the strongest challenger because he did not want to risk his title. The champion always imposed conditions favoring himself. He could do whatever he wanted because the chess world took seriously the claim that the champion owned the title. Even when many fans bemoaned his behavior, they rarely denied the champion's claim to the title.

Lasker remained champion for 27 years, the longest reign, until he was finally defeated by Cuban-born José Capablanca (1888-1942) in 1921. Capablanca had clearly been the most legitimate challenger for several years, but World War I had helped Lasker to put off a match. Capablanca won easily, $+4=10$, without a single loss. Although the match was supposed to continue until one player won six games, Lasker gave up after his fourth loss.

Capablanca, unfortunately for him, did not continue the previous champion's policy of avoiding the strongest challenger. Instead he accepted the challenge of Alexander Alekhine (1892-1946) in 1927. Once again the victor would be the first player to win six games. The chess
world expected Capablanca to keep his title, but the challenger's determination had been underestimated. Alekhine won the longest title match yet, $+6-3$ with 25 (!) draws.

When Capablanca had won the title, all parties had acknowledged that Lasker was past his prime, including Lasker himself. But when Capablanca lost the title to Alekhine, the result was a surprise and Capablanca was still considered the strongest possible challenger. Therefore, he quickly demanded a rematch. Alekhine demurred, saying that the former champion should wait for other challengers to have their shot. Capablanca never got his rematch.

Once again the faults of this informal system were apparent, for Alekhine was a champion who understood very well the value of his title and was not about to risk it unless absolutely necessary. Alekhine defended his title twice in the next seven years to the same player, Efim Bogoljubow (1889-1952) of Germany, once in 1929 and once in 1934. Although the first match was quite legitimate, the second match can only be understood as being in both players' interests-Bogoljubow got another chance at the title, and Alekhine got to play Bogoljubow.

Alekhine defended the title once more in 1935 against the Dutch player Max Euwe (1901-1981). No doubt Alekhine expected to win easily, but just as Capablanca had done before, Alekhine underestimated his opponent and lost the match. However, Euwe did not learn from the Champion he had just defeated, and graciously granted a rematch. Alekhine won the rematch in 1937.

World War II prevented any serious international chess competitions until its resolution in 1945. When Alekhine died in 1946-thereby becoming the only world champion to keep the title until his deaththe chess world faced a crisis. How could it establish the next champion and thereby maintain the legitimacy of the title?

## The Era of FIDE

In 1924 an organization named FIDE (an acronym for its French name "Fédération Internationale des Échecs") had been established to organize the existing national federations, to run the biannual Olympiad competition featuring national teams, and to promote chess throughout the world. With Alekhine dead, FIDE seized the authority to supervise the world-championship competition.

To resolve the title vacuum, a tournament was organized to which six leading players were invited: Mikhail Botvinnik, Paul Keres, and Vasily Smyslov of the Soviet Union; Reuben Fine and Samuel Reshevsky of the United States; and Max Euwe of the Netherlands (the last world champion before Alekhine). Fine withdrew for personal reasons and was not replaced. The remaining five players played each other four times in this marathon-length tournament. The clear winner was Botvinnik.

FIDE resolved that the champion should defend his title once every three years. FIDE, rather than the champion, would determine the legitimate challenger through a series of tournaments and matches. The exact system has gone through many changes over the years. From 1948 to 1972 , the culmination of each three-year cycle was a world championship match consisting of 24 games, played at a time control of 40 moves in two and a half hours (with another hour added to each player's clock for each succeeding 16 moves). The champion kept the title in case of a 12-12 tie. Until 1963, if the champion lost, he had the right to a rematch the next year. In that rematch the new champion would have the draw odds, but he would not have the right to a rematch of his own if he lost.

It is worth asking why the champion was granted the two advantages of draw odds and a rematch. The answer probably lies in the previous history of the world championship. From Steinitz to Alekhine, the title was considered the property of the champion. Recall that each challenger had to obtain financial backing for a match. The onus was on the challenger because he was trying to take something that belonged to the champion. If the match were tied, the challenger had clearly not succeeded in "taking away" the champion's title. Of course, those matches were generally of unlimited duration, rather than a fixed number of games, so the problem of a tied match rarely arose. (In one famous case it did: Lasker played a 10-game match for the title in 1910 against Carl Schlechter of Austria, retaining the title after the match was tied 5-5.) The mindset of the previous matches is very clear, and FIDE was probably still very much under the sway of the historical conception of the world championship.

As for the rematch clause, that can be understood in light of the unfortunate history of Capablanca, Alekhine, and Euwe. The chess world thought that Alekhine should have granted a rematch to Capablanca, but he did not. Euwe had actually agreed in advance, if he won, to grant a rematch to Alekhine. In each case, Capablanca was arbitrarily prevented from playing to regain the title. Few people were happy about the way events had turned out.

Although history's influence is understandable, one might argue that conditions favoring the champion are inappropriate for a title that is now formally regulated. Why not resolve a tie, rather than ending the match in a de facto victory for the champion? And why not force a defeated champion to go through the qualification process to prove he is the most worthy challenger? Eventually the rematch clause would be scuttled, then revived and scuttled again, while the draw-odds clause has always remained. We shall return to these issues later. For now, let us continue reviewing the recent history of the world championship.

Botvinnik defended his title in 1951 against David Bronstein of the

Soviet Union. (From 1948 until 1972 every champion and challenger was Soviet.) That match ended in a 12-12 tie, so Botvinnik retained his title.

In 1954 Botvinnik faced Vasily Smyslov. Once again the match was a 12-12 tie, so Botvinnik kept the title.

In 1957 Smyslov again challenged Botvinnik, this time emerging triumphant, $+6-3=13$.

Botvinnik worked very hard to prepare for his rematch and in 1958 surprised most observers by recapturing the title, $+7-5=11$. Notice that in three world championship matches against Botvinnik, Smyslov scored $+18-17=34$, but Smyslov was champion for only one year because Botvinnik happened to be champion first.

In 1960 Botvinnik faced the brilliant young Latvian, Mikhail Tal. Tal won a splendid match, $+6-2=13$.

Few expected Botvinnik to win the rematch. But Botvinnik worked very hard and Tal had some health problems; those two factors combined in a stunning victory for Botvinnik of $+10-5=6$.

Botvinnik's amazing world championship career ended in 1963. The Armenian Tigran Petrosian finally ended his reign with a solid victory, $+5-2=15$, and Petrosian was safe for three years because FIDE had finally decided to drop the rematch clause. Botvinnik gave up title play, admitting that he did not have the desire and energy to compete in the necessary qualification events to challenge again for the world championship.

Petrosian faced Boris Spassky in 1966 and defended his title successfully, $+4-3=17$.

Future world champions do not always win the title on their first try. Just as Smyslov only succeeded in his second match against Botvinnik, so Spassky needed two matches against Petrosian, finally defeating him in $1969,+6-4=13$.

The next world champion was the most famous and perhaps the most brilliant of them all, Bobby Fischer. Fischer dominated the chess world in 1970-71. He won the Interzonal qualifying tournament by $31 / 2$ points, scoring $+15-1=7$. Then he won three Candidates matches by the incredible scores of $6-0,6-0$, and $61 / 2-21 / 2$. Counting the last seven games of the Interzonal and his first 13 games in the Candidates, Fischer won 20 games in a row against the best players in the world. This brief chapter cannot do justice to the significance of Fischer's influence on professional chess in general or the world championship in particular, but several aspects should at least be considered briefly.

Fischer was the first non-Soviet to play in a FIDE world championship match. As we have seen, he was hardly the first non-Soviet world champion; no champion before 1948 had been Soviet. (Alekhine was born in Russia, but he left in 1920 and was reviled by Soviet propagan-
dists.) Indeed, recall that two of the six players invited to the 1948 World Championship tournament were American. Thus it is not surprising that another country would have the culture or the resources to produce a world champion. However, the Soviet Union had poured tremendous resources into their chess, establishing hegemony over the chess world from 1948 to 1972.

Fischer worked harder at chess than perhaps anyone ever had be-fore-and it showed in his phenomenal results. Fischer had taken the game to a new level, and his success led to a general rise in the level of chess preparation. It became standard for players to spend more time analyzing openings and to study them more deeply. The Soviet chess establishment even assigned players to do opening work for the Soviet stars, especially for Anatoly Karpov. In the 1980s the Western world would catch up by using computer databases, which could do some of the organizing work that had previously required intelligent humans.

Like mountaineers attempting Everest, world-championship contenders began hiring teams to support their assaults on the chess summit. Before the Fischer-Spassky 1972 match, each player generally worked with only one other player. Spassky worked with several people to prepare for Fischer and future matches saw each player using entire teams. Fischer himself did not have a team, but his great talent and the enormous amount of work he had put in himself made it necessary for Spassky to seek more help. When Fischer brought big money prizes into chess, top players were better able to afford such help. (Although it must be said that Soviet players under Communism could sometimes command the help that other people might hire.)

The prize fund of pre-1972 title matches was low because of the peculiarities of the Communist system. Every previous FIDE match had been played within the Soviet Union, contested by Soviet players, and organized by Soviet officials. It is impossible to talk of a market value of the match, because the market had nothing to do with the prize fund. The winner might receive a nominal prize of a couple of thousand dollars, but the real reward would come in terms of his power and perks within the Soviet system.

Fischer changed all that. Fischer demanded that the match be played outside the Soviet Union, and he demanded that the prize fund be commensurate with his idea of the match's status. If he didn't like the match conditions, he could simply refuse to play.

In fact, Fischer did exactly that in 1972. Just as the chess world needed Steinitz's strong ego to establish the world championship title, so it needed Fischer's strong ego to push for the first lucrative worldchampionship prize fund. Lambasted by Soviet propagandists as a degenerate product of "the Western dollar-cult," Fischer demanded a prize fund suitable for a world-class sporting event. It was initially set at
$\$ 125,000$, but just before the match, Fischer presented a list of financial demands that threatened to derail the event. When FIDE threatened to forfeit him, Fischer stood firm.

Fortunately, world-wide interest in the match was so high that a patron from England named Jim Slater stepped forward to double the prize fund. In 1972, $\$ 250,000$ was a staggering amount for a chess match, and Fischer was persuaded to play. Even after the match began Fischer complained about every aspect of the playing conditions and even forfeited the second game in protest. Perhaps this was a kind of psychological intimidation; more likely it was just Fischer being himself. In the end, though, Fischer won the match, $+7-2=11$ and one forfeit victory to Spassky.

Bobby Fischer had won the world championship, but he had also accomplished much more. Thanks to him, media interest in chess was enormous. Prize funds for all kinds of chess competitions grew much larger. The opportunities existed for Fischer to become a millionaire many times over, and with him would rise the fortunes of all chess grandmasters. If Fischer as challenger had commanded a quarter-mil-lion-dollar prize fund, what would the purse be in 1975 when he was the champion?

Alas, the question turned out to be moot, because Fischer did not defend the title. He demanded many changes in the match conditions, not all of which FIDE would grant. He was seeking a format similar to that favored by Steinitz, the first World Champion. The winner would be the first player to win 10 games, draws not counting. However-and this proved to be the sticking point with FIDE-if the match were tied 9-9, the champion would keep the title. After FIDE refused to meet his demands, Fischer resigned the title in 1975. It devolved to his challenger, Anatoly Karpov of the Soviet Union.

There is not enough space in this brief history to debate the merits of Fischer's disqualification. Certainly Fischer was never an easy person to deal with, and certainly he can be faulted for wanting to change the match conditions arbitrarily. However, even if the length of the match that Fischer wanted seems unreasonable, one should at least note that the $9-9$ tie rule is not obviously more favorable to the champion than the draw-odds rule-not to mention the advantage the old rematch clause had given to Botvinnik throughout the 1950 s and early 1960s.

Fischer's abdication left the chess world in an uncomfortable situation. The legitimate champion had not ceded his title to his challenger; he had merely declined to defend it under FIDE auspices. The world might have been willing to acknowledge a match played outside the auspices of FIDE between the obvious champion and a worthy challenger. In fact, Karpov met Fischer several times in 1976 to discuss such a match, but they could not agree on terms. The world was denied a

Fischer-Karpov match and FIDE was spared a potentially strong challenge to its legitimacy.

In 1978 Anatoly Karpov defended his title against Viktor Korchnoi, who had defected from the Soviet Union in 1976. Although Karpov had assumed the title by default, FIDE restored the rematch clause for his benefit-a much more generous treatment than the world organization had given Fischer. Karpov enjoyed this "title insurance" throughout his reign as world champion. The fixed format of 24 games had been eliminated; now the winner would be the first player to win six games.

The 1978 Karpov-Korchnoi match was very tense, but after 32 games Karpov emerged victorious with a score of $+6-5=21$. Both players benefited from Fischer's legacy of a massively increased prize fund. Whereas Spassky and Petrosian in 1966 had fought for less than $\$ 2,000$ (converted from rubles), by 1978 FIDE had guaranteed that the prize fund would be not less than one million Swiss Francs. Not only did Fischer hand Karpov his title without a fight, he also made Karpov a rich man. Since 1978, no world championship match has been held with a prize fund less than one million Swiss Francs.

Korchnoi returned to challenge Karpov in 1981, but this time Karpov won the match easily by the score of $+6-2=10$. The sporting aspect was disappointing, but the organizational side of the world championship was running smoothly. FIDE had survived the Fischer crisis and emerged stronger. One might object to the champion's rematch clause, but the format of playing to six wins in the title match had worked well.

However, the six-wins format collapsed in the 1984 match. To a great extent, this was due to the extraordinary fighting qualities of the new challenger, young Garry Kasparov of the Soviet Union.

The match was grotesquely long: 48 games. Karpov began by taking a commanding lead of four wins and no losses after nine games. But Kasparov hunkered down and defended, defended, defended. Kasparov's tenacity, coupled with Karpov's caution, produced 35 games where each player could win only one game each. Finally (in early 1985), Kasparov broke through and won games 47 and 48. Karpov still held a 5-3 lead, but Kasparov had the initiative. Was Karpov just too tired to play on? Or would he somehow find the energy to win just one more game?

The world would never find out, because after the 48 th game the FIDE President, Florencio Campomanes of the Philippines, stepped in and annulled the match. He announced that a new match would start seven months later with the score $0-0$. The match would be played under the old format of 24 games with the champion, Karpov, retaining the title in case of a tie. In addition, Karpov would have the right to a rematch if he lost.

Western public reaction was hostile. Even The New York Times condemned Campomanes in an editorial. Once again, we have touched
upon a controversy that is too large for this brief history, but we can note two things. First, the immediate result was to make Kasparov and Campomanes bitter enemies. After Kasparov beat Karpov in the new 1985 match to win the world championship, he spent several years trying to smash FIDE-at least partly to get back at Campomanes.

Second, FIDE lost some of its legitimacy in the eyes of many chessplayers. Whether halting the match benefited Karpov or Kaspa-rov-and partisans argued both sides-it seemed to many people that FIDE had no right to stop the match in progress. There are some indications that Karpov may have asked Campomanes to intercede, although he had probably wanted a temporary rest rather than a new contest. Many people argued that if Karpov was too tired to continue he should have resigned the match, as Lasker had done 64 years earlier to Capablanca.

At any rate, Karpov and Kasparov played their match over again in the fall of 1985 . Kasparov played superbly to capture the title by the score of $+5-3=16$.

Due to the rematch clause Kasparov had to defend his title the next year, which he did by one point, $+5-4=15$.

Yet Kasparov would not shake Karpov so easily. Karpov was still the only worthy challenger, and played Kasparov twice more for the title in 1987 and 1990. In 1987 Karpov came very close to winning, needing only a draw in the 24 th game to prevail. Losing this match would have cost Kasparov the title for at least three years because FIDE had taken away the rematch clause. Kasparov managed to win a very intense battle in the last game of the match to retain his title, $+4-4=16$.

In 1990 he again defeated Karpov, again by one point, $+4-3=17$. Although Karpov had kept every match close, Kasparov had always held him off with a combination of great play and superb sporting qualities.

## The Rise of the PCA

In 1992, one year before the next scheduled world championship match, something extraordinary happened. Karpov was upset in the qualifying stage by Nigel Short of England, who went on to defeat Jan Timman of the Netherlands in the Candidates Final match in February 1993. For the first time in almost 20 years, Anatoly Karpov had not qualified for the world championship match. Also for the first time in 20 years, a non-Soviet-born player was the challenger.

Before we continue the history of 1993, we should mention another extraordinary event in 1992. Another alleged world championship match was held that year between the old antagonists Bobby Fischer and Boris Spassky. Fischer had not played a single serious game of chess since beating Spassky for the FIDE title in 1972, but 20 years later he reemerged in the rump state of Yugoslavia. A rich Serbian banker, Jezdimir

Vasiljevic, put up a $\$ 5$ million prize fund for Spassky and Fischer to play a rematch that was called, quite simply, the World Championship.

The conditions were just what Fischer had demanded in 1975: a match of unlimited duration with the winner being the first to win 10 games. In case of a 9-9 tie, Fischer would retain his "title," which he claimed never to have lost. At a pre-match press conference, it was pointed out to Fischer that he had not played anybody for 20 years. In solipsistic fashion, Fischer replied, "No, that is not exactly correct. Nobody has played me for 20 years."

The Fischer-Spassky 1992 match lasted 30 games, with Fischer prevailing $+10-5=15$. (This $1: 1$ ratio of decisive games to draws was positively bloodthirsty compared to some of the recent FIDE title matches. The FIDE matches of 1978, 1981, and 1984 had an overall ratio of $1: 2.6$.) Few people considered it the world championship, although millions followed the match with great interest. It was viewed mainly as a curiosity; the interest was in Fischer, not in the dubious title at stake. Kasparov had proven himself a worthy champion through his match and tournament record, while Fischer had been gone for so long that most doubted he could still win against the best opposition. If Fischer had walked away from FIDE in 1975 and played a match against Karpov for the world championship, millions of chess fans would have walked with him. But in 1992, few would walk with Fischer. Few doubted that the real world championship was with FIDE.

That certainty would change in 1993, just one month after Nigel Short defeated Jan Timman to earn the right to challenge Kasparov. According to Dominic Lawson in his book End Game, Short became incensed at the way FIDE handled the bidding for the world championship. In particular, he was angry that FIDE falsely claimed to have consulted him about which bid he preferred. Short telephoned Kasparov and described the behavior of FIDE officials. According to Lawson, Short said, "Let's play our match outside FIDE." Kasparov is reported to have hesitated a few seconds and then responded, "Nigel, I have been waiting eight years for this moment."

When Campomanes stopped the world championship match in 1985, that event may have kindled in Kasparov the ambition to take the World Championship outside FIDE. But he had never before had an opponent who shared this desire. Short's suggestion set in motion the formation of a new organization, called the Professional Chess Association, under whose auspices their match would be held. Short and Kasparov formally announced on 26 February 1993 that they would play their match outside FIDE.

FIDE quickly responded by declaring the world championship vacant. FIDE announced a match to fill this vacancy between Timman and Karpov, both of whom had been defeated by Short on his way to
playing Kasparov. This action followed the procedure stipulated in FIDE's own regulations for filling a vacancy due to voluntary abdication of the title by the world champion.

The reaction of the chess world was mixed. On the one hand, everyone regarded Kasparov as the true world champion, i.e., the world's best chessplayer. Therefore the only true world championship would be one involving Kasparov. Moreover, Kasparov had agreed to play the challenger selected by the FIDE qualifying process, so his challenger also had legitimacy. On the other hand, FIDE was regarded by most as the chess world's official organizing body, and FIDE's credibility was not universally thought to be so low as to warrant rebellion.

For the first time in the history of the world championship, there was a serious split in the title's lineage. Two matches were held in 1993, each with a serious claim to being the world championship. (The New York Times described the situation in an article titled, "Chess Adopts Boxing's Anarchy and Attitude," September 9, 1993.)

Kasparov won his match against Short, $+6-1=13$; while Karpov won his match against Timman, $+6-2=13$. Kasparov's PCA match was held at a faster time control of 40 moves in 2 hours, with each player getting an extra hour for each additional 20 moves. The FIDE match was held at the traditional time control of 40 moves in $21 / 2$ hours with one hour for each additional 16 moves, the traditional limit used in all FIDE world championship matches since 1948.

The PCA proclaimed its wish to build relationships with Western corporate sponsors, such as The Times of London, which sponsored the Short-Kasparov match; while FIDE trumpeted its legitimacy as the only body that could confer the world championship title. After all, if even Bobby Fischer had not been above FIDE, why should Kasparov be?

The biggest differences between Fischer in 1975 and Kasparov in 1993 are that Kasparov did, in fact, play his legitimate challenger, and has since remained an active player. Moreover, since the twin world championship matches in 1993, there can be no doubt that Kasparov's PCA has been more successful financially than FIDE. At the end of the year the PCA signed a contract with the high-technology giant Intel Corporation. Intel agreed to sponsor a series of tournaments and the next PCA world championship match in 1995. Since 1993, the PCA has successfully organized its first candidates' cycle and its second world championship match.

Meanwhile, FIDE completed its candidates cycle but did not manage to hold its own world championship match as scheduled in 1995. Its champion, Karpov, was supposed to face Gata Kamsky of the United States. As of January 1996 the fate of that match was still in doubt.

Indeed, the fate of FIDE itself is in doubt. At the FIDE Congress of December 1994, held in Moscow, Florencio Campomanes used legally
dubious strongarm politics to achieve his own reelection as FIDE President. Surprisingly, Kasparov himself helped to reelect the ethically challenged Filipino, who has always labored under allegations of financial and other misconduct. At the Moscow FIDE Congress, Kasparov and Campomanes made a deal for a reunification match between the FIDE champion and the PCA champion. Subsequent to this match there would be only one world championship, managed by the PCA.

Unfortunately for Campomanes, Kasparov, and their deal, many people were appalled at the politics of the Moscow Congress and later rose up in protest. At the next FIDE Congress in Paris in November 1995 Campomanes was removed from the FIDE presidency and kicked upstairs to a post without salary, and the FIDE-PCA reunification match agreement was repudiated.

The future of the world chess championship is uncertain and its current status is ambiguous. However, having surveyed the history of the world championship, we can see that Kasparov's lineage is impeccable. Kasparov must be regarded as the true world champion, and only the player who defeats Kasparov in a match can expect to be regarded as his successor.

In the 1995 PCA World Chess Championship Match held in New York, Viswanathan Anand made his first attempt to do just that.

## The Champion and the Challenger

G
Iarry Kimovich Kasparov was born in Baku, Azerbaijan on 13 April 1963. He learned chess at the age of six and immediately showed great promise. At age 13 he was allowed to represent the Soviet Union at the World Under-18 Championship, finishing joint 3rd-6th. At 14 he demolished the field in the Soviet Junior (under 20) Championship. By age 16 he was already winning strong international tournaments. At 17 he won the World Junior Championship. At 18 he shared joint 1st-2nd places in the Soviet Championship and was recognized as one of the world's top 10. At the extraordinarily young age of 19, Kasparov qualified as one of eight candidates for the world championship, with his FIDE rating of 2690 marking him as the second-strongest chessplayer in the world. On 9 November 1985, at 22, Kasparov became the young-est-ever world chess champion.

Kasparov's rise to the top was nothing less than phenomenal; but his subsequent career as world champion may be even more impressive. He never lost a single match on the way to becoming world champion, and he has never since lost a match. For several years after winning the world championship, Kasparov did not fail to win or come shared first in a tournament.

Karpov also had a tremendous tournament record while world champion, but Kasparov's record is even more impressive because he achieved it while Karpov was still active and arguably at the peak of his powers. During the last few years Kasparov has not been quite so dominant. It is no longer a shock when one of the other top players in the world-such as Anand, Kramnik, Ivanchuk, or Karpov-wins a tournament ahead of Kasparov. Nevertheless, Kasparov has still maintained a performance that establishes him as the strongest player in the world.


Kasparov meets the press before the New York match.

In addition to his outstanding sporting record in both tournaments and matches, Kasparov has set the record for the highest-ever FIDE rating-2805-surpassing the record of 2785 set by Bobby Fischer after winning the world championship in 1972. There is much debate as to what Kasparov's higher rating means, because many people feel that there has been a certain amount of rating inflation. The evidence for this is mixed, but it is obvious that the ratings of the top 20 players in 1995 are significantly higher than the ratings of the top 20 players in 1972. If one does not want to say that the current top 20 are significantly better than the top 20 in 1972, that would imply that a higher rating in 1995 is the equivalent of a lower rating in 1972. Since flux is a statistical property of the rating pool, there is a strong argument that what matters is not a rating itself, but its relationship to the ratings of other players active at the same time. By that measure, it is indisputable that Bobby Fischer dominated the chess world from 1970 to 1972 more than anyone after him, including Kasparov.

While Kasparov may not ever have exercised such a complete and total domination over the chess world as Fischer briefly did, he has maintained such a high level of performance over the past decade that many observers consider him the greatest player in the history of the game.

What are the features of his style? Of course, Kasparov excels in every facet of chess; no world champion could be seriously deficient in any area. But several stylistic elements stand out particularly strongly:

1. Kasparov's opening analysis and preparation is superb. He is very skilled in analyzing an opening position and discovering new, deep, and powerful ideas. His opening knowledge is not only deep but broad. The effect of this is that his own opening repertoire is well worked out, while he can strike very powerfully at weaknesses in his opponents' openings.
2. Kasparov loves the initiative. He is very good at dictating the course of events over the chess board. He is unprejudiced in his judgments and creative in finding ways to give material or sacrifice certain positional pluses to maintain the initiative.
3. Kasparov is a very strong attacking player. Quite simply, your king is never completely safe when you are playing him.
4. Kasparov can calculate very well. He is capable of very deep and accurate calculations at the board.

One can choose from a multitude of games to illustrate these aspects of his style. My choice is a game I actually witnessed in person, the second game of his 1990 world championship match against Karpov in New York City. The analysis below is based on Kasparov's notes in Chess Informant 50.

## Kasparov—Karpov, New York (M/2) 1990 Spanish Game C92




Karpov adopts the Zaitsev Variation, named after the Russian player Igor Zaitsev, who was also a trainer and coach to Karpov. Karpov had used this opening for many years before this game, so Kasparov obviously spent a lot of time preparing strong ideas for it.

The position after 15 bl is one of the critical positions for the theory of this opening. Black has two main options: he can capture the pawn on a 4 as Karpov plays in this game, or he can strike at the center with 15 ... c5. Karpov had adopted both moves in previous games, but after this game Karpov switched to $15 \ldots c 5$ for the rest of the match. In fact, not only did Karpov never return to the capture of the a-pawn, but no other grandmaster has since adopted the line. Such was the powerful impression made by Kasparov's opening play in this game.

Here is the powerful new idea that Kasparov had prepared before the game. As is so often the case with Kasparov, the novelty is conceptual instead of tactical. He weighs the positional elements differently than had been done before, rather than merely finding a new tactical possibility.

Why is White's last move so strong? With this little move, White bolsters the e4 square. By so doing, he significantly lessens Black's possibilities for counterplay. Not only does Black have three pieces trained on the e4 square, but he also hopes to play

．．．d6－d5，which would enable Black to play ．．．©e4，which would in turn activate Black＇s pieces．If White were to capture such a knight on e4，then this would open an attack on the d 4 pawn by the Black queen． So by protecting e4 White also indirectly protects d 4 ．

Nor is the move purely defensive．White also prepares the move 0g4（see White＇s 24th move），which moves the White knight danger－ ously close to Black＇s already weakened king，and in particular to the weak squares f 6 and h 6 ．

What are the drawbacks of this move？White weakens the g3 and e3 squares，but this is not so serious because White can defend those squares more easily（for example by playing Df1）than Black can attack them． Also White takes away the f3 square from his knights，but this turns out to be unimportant because each knight has other good squares to use． Finally，White takes away the f3 square from his rook（on a3）and his queen，but this is not so important as White has other good lines for those pieces．

Here are two previous games，both played by Karpov as Black，that show how other ideas for White had not achieved any advantage：
a）Hjartarson－Karpov，Seattle（m／5）1989： 19 今g4 ì $\times \mathrm{g} 420$ 씁 $\times \mathrm{g} 4$ c 5 ！ $21 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$（ 21 d 5 ？$\times \mathrm{d} 5$ exploits the pin along the e－file） $21 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$ 22 e5 ㅆ⿴囗十 d4！ 23 甾g3 弨ae6，and Black had enough counterplay against the e－pawn to compensate for White＇s initiative（based on comments in Informant 47 by Zaitsev）．
b）Ivanchuk－Karpov，Linares 1989： 19 f4 d5！（19 ．．．c5？ 20 d 5 L 7 21 Ohf3 would give White a large advantage．It is important for Black to counterattack in the center，but only insofar as this increases the activity of his pieces．After 19 ．．．c5？，Black has only helped White to establish a powerful wedge on e4 and d 5 ，which severely limits the activity of Black＇s queenside pieces） 20 e 5 包e 210 g 4 （21 $0 \times 4 \mathrm{~d} \times 4$ 22 Pe4 23 ere 23 c 5 gives Black excellent play for a pawn．In particular，it will be very hard for White to maintain the d 4 point after ．．．M． g 5 and ．．．岂 d 8 ，especially given the possibility of pinning a piece that recaptures on d 4 to the king by ．．．且c5；if White plays instead 21 ©hf3，then Karpov suggests that 21 ．．．c5 22 営ae3 allows Black suffi－ cient counterplay after either $22 \ldots$ cxd4 or $22 \ldots$ c4） $21 \ldots$ c5！ 22 用xe 4 $\mathrm{d} \times e 4$ and Karpov was able to demonstrate excellent counterplay（based on comments by Karpov in Informant 47）．

So Kasparov saw into this position much more deeply than anyone had before，but good opening ideas are not enough to win the game． One must also play the rest of the game well．

19 ．．．Md？
Kasparov calls this move dubious，and I agree．He suggests two alternatives：
a）First，he suggests that $19 \ldots \mathrm{c} 520 \mathrm{~d} 5$ is only slightly worse for

Black．One should compare this position to the variation given by Kar－ pov in his game against Ivanchuk after 19 f 4 c 5 ？ 20 d 5 ；this is a less favorable version of that line for White，but it would still be better for White，and understandably unappealing for Black．
b）A better idea might have been $19 \ldots$ ．．． 200 c 4 （attacking the a－pawn） $20 \ldots$ ．．． 4 a 8 （defending the a－pawn and threatening to play $21 \ldots$ d5） 21 d 5 号d8，which Kasparov calls unclear．The point of Black＇s last move is to defend the d－pawn so as to prepare the pawn break ．．．c7－c6．

When I was working as a commentator at the 1990 World Champi－ onship Match，I analyzed this position the evening after it was played．I arrived at the same conclusion，that Black might get reasonable play in variation $b$ ．By a twist of fate，I met Kasparov the next day．I suggested this line to him and asked how White would keep the advantage．Kaspa－ rov just smiled and changed the topic of conversation．I have no doubt that Kasparov had quite a good idea of how to continue，but I feel that this position may be playable for Black．Still，I understand why the result of this game would cause players to avoid it as Black．

It is hard for Black to get counterplay．Kasparov points out that 21 ．．．d5 fails to liberate Black＇s game because White can play 22 ©a3 attacking the queen and follow up with 23 e 5 ．Also， 21 ．．．癷c6 22 匂 3甾b6 23 does not help Black；White just continues to develop his game smoothly．Notice that the key to Kasparov＇s plan is that he main－ tains his center against any counterattack by Black．

22 且e3c6？！
Kasparov suggests that $22 \ldots$ 省b8 might be better，to prepare $23 \ldots$ d 5 ，liberating his game by attacking the knight and the e4 pawn at the same time．Of course White would not sit still and allow this，but he would have to make a minor concession to prevent it，for example by moving the knight from c4．

23 씁c1！
A nice move．Not only does White take aim at the weak pawn on h 6 ，but the queen also exerts pres－ sure along the open c－file behind the rook．One by one，Kasparov gets his pieces working in greater har－ mony．
$23 \ldots$ ．．\％h7 24 ©g4！［2］©g8
Kasparov analyzes Black＇s only two alternatives， the capture of the knight on $g 4$ by either the bishop or the knight：
a） $24 \ldots \times \mathrm{m} 425 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4 \mathrm{~d} 526$ 亩a3，and White keeps a large advantage by following up with 27 e 5 ．
b） $24 \ldots$ ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{g} 425 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4 \mathrm{~d} 5$（ $25 \ldots$ ．．．县 26 （土a3甾b8 27 胃f2 $\ln 728$ 甾d2 is very strong for White；

notice that White already threatens $29 \times h 6$ 显×h6 30 Eh1，a continu－ ation that was not possible last move because Black would capture on d 4 ，which is the reason White played 28 M．d2） 26 De5 dxe4（26 ．．．且e6
 against Black＇s king） 27 © $\times 7$ and now：
b1） 27 ．．．©d5 28 国 $\times$ h ！scoops out Black＇s king，e．g． 28 ．．． $0 \times c 3$

 White wins material or mates Black） 30 M $\times \mathrm{c} 3$ 貂 $\times f 831$ 气e5 号f6 32 d d 3 and White wins back his material investment


3 ■ Kasparov－Karpov • 25 al $\times$ h6 with two pawns as interest．
b2） 27 ．．． 2 d 328 国 d 3 exd 329 en gives White a huge advantage．
b3） 27 ．．．exf3 is the toughest move，but it
 씁e2！gives Black good counterplay；or 28 ©e5？c5！ simultaneously defends the $g 6$ pawn and undermines

 웁xf7 $34 \times \mathrm{g} 6+$ forces mate after either $34 \ldots$ ．．$\times \mathrm{g} 6$ 35 甾g7，or 34 ．．．훕e6 35 씁e5＋훕d7 36 씁d6—a very attractive variation given by Kasparov．

## 25 道 $\times$ 6！［3］

This move is typically Kasparovian．All of the grandmaster commentators expected Kasparov to play a simple move such as 25 f4 to intensify pressure on the d6 pawn．Kasparov acknowl－ edges that this move would have maintained a large advantage，but he is always looking for a way to increase his advantage rather than maintain it－even if that involves radically altering the position．Some grandmas－ ters thought at the time that Kasparov was playing very well，while others thought he had made a mistake．It will soon


4 ロ
Kasparov－Karpov•31．．．昌a7 become clear that Kasparov＇s judgment was $100 \%$ correct in this case．

 ga7［4］

Kasparov mentions that $31 \ldots$ d 7 does not work well for Black because White intensifies the attack with $32 \mathrm{f4}$ ，and if Black tries to stop the pawn from pushing to f5（thereby further exposing Black＇s king） by playing $32 \ldots$ f5 himself，then 33 笈c5！enables the White rook to penetrate into Black＇s position via e5 and e7 with deadly effect．

White has many advantages in this position．His
rooks and queen are very active，whereas Black＇s pieces are generally passive．Look especially at the knights on b4 and h6，which attack squares that are already controlled by White＇s pawns．（When knights attack only squares guarded by the opponent＇s pawns，it usually means they are badly placed，especially if they cannot easily move to other squares where they would attack squares not so controlled．）Look also at Black＇s rook and queen，and compare them to White＇s rook on d1 and his queen on g 5 ．

However，it is possible to see advantages in Black＇s position as well． If the queens were exchanged，Black would stand well in the endgame． Not only would he have a slight material advantage（because a rook and pawn are usually not quite enough for two minor pieces，all other things being equal），but his two kingside pawns are perfectly placed to control White＇s four kingside pawns in an endgame．For White to press his advantage he must quickly exploit the weakest part of Black＇s game：his king．While I was commenting on the game，I had no doubt that White could do this，but Yasser Seirawan thought otherwise．He was of the opinion that Kasparov had erred on move 25．When I heard that he held this opinion，I quickly offered a $\$ 20$ bet that Kasparov would win the game，and that subsequent analysis would prove his decision correct． Seirawan accepted my offer，and I was rewarded at the end of the evening with a free dinner．

32 登d8 甾e6 33 f4！
This move is not obvious，and is crucial to White＇s strategy．It is imperative to rip open lines to the king as quickly as possible．

33 ．．．\＆a6
Kasparov also analyzes：
 threatens 37 g g 3 anyway，and Black has no good response） 37 g g 3 ，and White wins．
 pawn and attacks the knight on b4，and if Black now plays 36 ．．．M m d1＋ 37 the ${ }^{\mathrm{M}} \times \mathrm{b} 1$ ，White wins with 38 M Mc7＋！Perhaps Black could retreat with $36 \ldots$ ．．． 0 and try to grovel for awhile，but after，say， 37 a White has increased his material advantage and maintains a strong at－ tack against the black king．

## 34 f5 Me7 35 甾d2！

Of course White does not want to exchange queens．
35 ．．．留e5
Black probably has no good defense to White＇s burgeoning attack． Kasparov analyzes two alternatives：
 E® $\times \mathrm{c} 6+$ and White wins after taking on h 6 because Black＇s naked king cannot hope to survive．
莫g740 $3 \times \mathrm{d} 5 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 541 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~g} 3$ and White has a winning attack．These variations by Kasparov should not be thought of as exhausting Black＇s possibilities，but as evidence of how strong White＇s attack has become．

36 留f2！畑e7






Kasparov has two other strengths that must be mentioned：strong nerves and good psychological judgment．In a match，strong nerves are espe－ cially important because the tension can become ferocious．An old apho－ rism says，＂Most chess games are lost，not won，＂and the same can be said of matches．Remember that in 1987 Kasparov faced the loss of his title unless he won the last game of his match against Karpov．That last game was not particularly impressive from a creative point of view，but as a sporting achievement it is hard to find any other recent game that compares．

Good psychological judgment also is important in a match，because you are facing the same opponent game after game．If you can judge him well，that will give you an edge．Karpov himself acknowledges Kasparov＇s skill in this regard（as quoted in Mortal Games by Fred Waitzkin）：＂De－

The champion with his team of seconds for the 1995 match：Vladimir Kramnik，Garry Kasparov，Evgeny Pigusov，and Yury Dokhoian．

spite his age he is a deep psychologist on the chessboard. He is good at sensing what his opponent is feeling. Because of this, he knows whether to take a risk or not. And sometimes you must take a risk to win. His sense of the initiative is fantastic."

There could be no better expert on this subject than Karpov himself. The reader would be well advised to bear this assessment in mind when looking through the games of the Kasparov-Anand match, especially game 14 .

Some people have suggested that Kasparov has passed his peak strength. They point out that Kasparov no longer dominates world chess the way he did five years ago. In a recent New In Chess interview Kasparov himself admitted, "from 1990 onwards I have been losing my training abilities." Elsewhere in the same interview he says that he has not done much serious chess work since the mid-1980s. However, he insisted, "I have serious intentions to stay concentrated on the game for a few more years ... I don't think that, if I am in normal shape, that anybody can beat me in a match."

In my own view, Kasparov's decreasing dominance is not entirely due to his own falling off, but also to an increase in the level of his competition. There are two reasons for this. First, the recent proliferation of computer databases has made it possible for grandmasters to raise their opening preparation to a much higher level than ever before. Kasparov now has been active for 15 years, providing a lot of data about himself to his competition. Ten years ago it was normal for Kasparov to be the one playing new and dangerous ideas in his openings, but now it is often Kasparov's opponent who has the prepared opening novelty.

Second, Kasparov's competition is simply better, in absolute terms, than it was 10 or five years ago. A small group of chessplayers has arisen that is strong enough to rival both Kasparov and Karpov in pure chess skill. This group includes such players as Vassily Ivanchuk and Vladimir Kramnik. However, the strongest member of the new generation is Viswanathan Anand.

## W

 hile Kasparov is a man who drove himself to the top from early childhood, Anand gives the impression of a man whose gift for chess forbade him from taking it easy. Kasparov is regarded by many as the greatest player of all time, but Anand is often considered the greatest living talent-surpassing Kasparov himself.Viswanathan Anand was born in Madras, India on 11 December 1969. According to local Indian custom he was given his own name, "Anand," as his last name and took his father's name, "Viswanathan," as his first name. However, the distinction between first and last names is not the same in that part of India as in the West, so to his family and his


Anand with his father and mother on the eve of the New York match.

Indian friends he is known simply as "Anand." As Anand played more in the West, many Westerners instinctively wanted to address him by his first name, so they began to call him by the nickname "Vishy." Always easygoing, he had no objections, and so is affectionately known as "Vishy" to most of his Western friends.

Anand did not have the meteoric rise of Kasparov, but he had something else that was immediately apparent: enormous talent. I first met him when we both played in the 1984 World Junior Championship in Kiljava, Finland. I was 16 and Anand only 14. I won that game, but had the impression Anand wasn't trying as hard as he could-after all, he only used 15 minutes for the whole game! In the post mortem, Anand rattled off variations so fast that I could barely follow him. I had to wonder to myself just what kind of player he was. On the one hand, he did not seem to have the intensity of a future world champion; on the other hand, he clearly had a unique gift. Anand's behavior in our game was typical of his teenage years, when he seldom used more than half an hour for the entire game.

Anand's first major tournament victory came three years later in the 1987 World Junior Championship. This earned him more tournament invitations. In 1989 he shared first place at the strong Wijk aan Zee invitational tournament in Holland. In 1990, at age 21, he shared third place in the Manila Interzonal with Nigel Short. The top seven players in this tournament qualified to play the series of elimination matches to
decide who would challenge Kasparov in 1993.
By this time Anand's play had slowed down somewhat. He still rarely used more than an hour and a half to play his first 40 moves, but usually took more than an hour. His rating went over 2600 in 1991. He later told me that his result in Manila was a great encouragement to him: "I figured that if I could play this well as I was, then maybe if I worked hard I could get really good." I remember thinking to myself that many people would consider him "really good" already, but genius has its own standards.

Anand easily won his first candidates match against Alexei Dreev of the Soviet Union, $+4-1=1$. His next opponent was Anatoly Karpov. Most people expected Karpov to win easily, but the match was very close. Karpov only managed to squeak through by winning the last game, taking the match $+2-1=5$. The loss was disappointing to Anand, but he took it as he takes all setbacks: pragmatically and with a view to the future. "I just wasn't ready yet," he told me later, "and I learned a lot from that match."

Anand bounced back to win the super-strong Reggio Emilia tournament in December 1991-January 1992. He finished a half-point ahead of the world champion Kasparov and a full point ahead of Karpov. Later that year he achieved another superb success by beating Vasily Ivanchuk, who was ranked third in the world at the time, 5-3 in an exhibition match in Linares. (I will relate more about that match in the next chapter.)

Even while Nigel Short and Jan Timman were competing for the right to challenge Kasparov in 1993, people were buzzing about the possibility that Anand would be the next challenger after that. Anand started along that road by sharing first place in the first PCA World Championship Qualifying Tournament in Groningen, the Netherlands in 1993. In the PCA candidates matches, Anand easily won his firstround match against Oleg Romanishin of Russia in June 1994 and his second-round match against Michael Adams of England in September 1994. One more match remained, against the always-dangerous young prodigy, Gata Kamsky of the United States. Although Anand's lifetime record against Kamsky was quite favorable, and moreover Anand was considered by all observers to be much the more talented player, Kamsky had defeated Anand in their FIDE candidates match the summer before. Anand had been leading that match comfortably before Kamsky surged from behind to tie the match and win the playoff. Therefore nothing could be taken for granted in their second encounter.

The match was played in March 1995 and started with a horrible disaster for Anand: in a winning position, he lost the first game on time. Anand had never before in his entire career lost a game on time. Would he be able to recover after such a loss? Had his previous match loss to

Kamsky left him psychologically vulnerable？
Anand showed everyone how far he had come by playing the rest of the match with tremendous poise．He was never in serious trouble in any of the remaining games，and along the way won games 3,9 ，and 11 to score a convincing $+3-1=7$ victory．Finally Anand would challenge Kasparov for the world championship．

Anand＇s style is in many ways opposed to Kasparov＇s．Whereas Kas－ parov excels in grand plans unified by sharp tactics，Anand＇s forte is his natural feeling for the game．Anand＇s superb intuition allows him to judge small transactions very accurately．Change the pawn structure a bit，exchange off one or two pairs of pieces，and Anand will tell you exactly whom it favors and why．It is very difficult to confuse him．

Furthermore，Anand＇s tactical ability is incredible．He can calculate a huge number of variations quickly，and will usually sense tactics in a position almost immediately．Strangely，he can have tactical blind spots： he senses so much so quickly that occasionally something slips through his attention．Thus we see a contrast between Kasparov and Anand： Kasparov is more accurate and sometimes calculates more deeply，while Anand＇s tremendous intuition will alert him to more hidden possibili－ ties more quickly．

The following game illustrates Anand＇s strengths very well．It is the first game of the aforementioned Anand－Ivanchuk match．The annota－ tions are reprinted from an article I published on this match in the first issue of American Chess Journal．Note particularly Anand＇s fantastic judg－ ment on moves 17 and 20．This game is one of the finest I have ever seen，and it will be studied for many years to come．

## IVANCHUK－AnAND，Linares（M／I） 1992 Sicilian Defense B66





Perhaps surprised by Anand＇s opening choice， Ivanchuk plays a quiet and unambitious system．
 15 g4？！［5］

This move starts a bad idea．Ivanchuk wants to put pressure on Black＇s game，but he has missed Black＇s superb 17th move．White should play 15 今d5 and admit he has nothing．

15 ．．．量b8
Also possible was $15 \ldots$ b4！？ 16 ©a2（ 16 ©d5
 18 exd 5 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 219$ 品 $\times \mathrm{d} 2$ 县d7 don＇t offer much） $16 \ldots$ d5 with a mess，but the text move is sounder．

## 16 ค． 5

Now 16 ．．．b4 was really threatened！
16 ．．．摞 $\times \mathrm{d} 217$ 包 $\times \mathrm{f} 6+$［6］
Better was 17 昌 $\times \mathrm{d} 2 \mp$ ．
$17 \ldots \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 6!!$
This is a spectacular move，all the more impres－ sive because Anand had to foresee it several moves ago．On the surface it seems completely anti－posi－ tional，and that is why Ivanchuk never even consid－ ered it．Why does Black give himself doubled pawns？ The answer is that Anand has judged that White can－ not stop Black from undoubling them．Black can trade the h－pawn and an f－pawn and then either the second
 f－pawn or the d－pawn．This will leave White with a useless h－pawn and a meaningless extra queenside pawn to fight against an overwhelming pawn duo．In fact，even if White had not pushed his g－ pawn it would still be correct to recapture this way，although it would not be nearly as strong．

The resulting pawn structure can be compared to the Pelikan Sicil－ ian，but in this position Black has the advantage of the＂two bishops＂－ White＇s two bishops，specifically the dark－squared bishop，which is use－ less in the fight to blockade the black pawns on the light squares．If the piece on e3 were a knight，then White would have a firm blockade and a solid advantage．As it is，Black is better．

## 18 品 $\times \mathrm{d} 2 \mathrm{~h} 519$ ggl h $\times \mathrm{g} 420 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ 皿c4！！

Another magnificent move！Vishy told me afterward that when he saw this move，he knew immediately that it was correct．On the surface， it looks insane to trade the＂good＂bishop for White＇s＂bad＂bishop，but the point is that Black must stop White from playing h2－h3 and Ig2， which would blockade the pawns．

## 21 b3

$21 \times c 4 b \times c 4$ is clearly better for Black with the point that 22 Ind5 is met by $22 \ldots$ ．．． g 5 ．

Simply $22 \ldots$ ．．． b 7 to bring the queen rook into play gives Black a clear advantage；the game move is more ambitious but it seems justified．

23 答e2
At this point grandmaster Ljubomir Ljubojevic， who was watching the game，was walking around to anyone who would listen and ranting that both play－ ers were absolutely hopeless；first of all Black had made several terrible moves，and now White had missed his chance to consolidate his＂advantage＂by

$7 \square$
Ivanchuk－Anand•22．．．Eh3

23 Rl．I challenged him on this，and we analyzed 23 ．．．क्ष d7 24 管d3 （this was Ljubojevic＇s point）．After 30 or 45 minutes where I took the black pieces and Ljubojevic，joined by a considerably less agitated grand－ master Valery Salov，took the white pieces，we agreed that after 24 ．．．
 with counterplay．

After the game，Anand and I took a walk，and I mentioned this possibility to him．He turned it over for a few minutes，and then we continued walking．Yet another few minutes later，he looked up and pointed out that 24 ．．．昌h4！is better．Here are two variations，both with the same essential idea：
 position falls apart，e．g．， 28 exf5 e4 29 登e3 d5 is horrible） 28 ．．．品xh3
 not be able to break the pin and will have to give the exchange，e．g．， 32 gel 1 d2） 30 ．．．tive and White will quickly lose either the g－pawn or the e－pawn and then the game．
 position is essentially similar the one in the last note．

Admittedly，though，Ivanchuk＇s 23rd move is listless，not even try－ ing to stop Black from executing his plan．

## 23 ．．．둡d7 24 g5

Carrying out Black＇s plan for him，but otherwise it＇s hard to see how White will save the pawn．
$24 \ldots$ ．．．
Simplest and best．During the game Anand spent some time con－ sidering $26 \ldots$ h 4 ，but he didn＇t like giving White counterplay against the d－pawn with 27 b4．In the audience，I was considering $26 \ldots$ I．．g8
 keeps a large advantage），it trades the wrong pawn for the e－pawn．There is no hurry．Black can patiently trade the d－pawn for the e－pawn，and the f－and e－pawns will dominate the board．Black is stategically winning．
 ［8］\％\％

Black must still be careful！For example， 30 ．．．




31 吕ef2？
This move surprised me，but of course it is horri－ bly dreary to defend such a position．The only chance was for White to play 31 号f 3 号h7 32 登c3＋莫b6 to activate his rooks and drive the black king from the
center．Note that Black should not play 32 ．．．i⽇ㅂd7 33
且c5 White gets a great deal of counterplay．But after the move Ivanchuk played，White＇s position is irre－ trievably lost．

31 ．．．登h6！
If White can sac the exchange on f 6 he gets good counterplay．

Perhaps it is excessive to give five exclamation points in a row，but I want to emphasize the impor－ tance of accurate play in this position．White has been completely deprived of counterplay and can no


9
Ivanchuk－Anand• 34 ．．．日．c8 longer put up serious resistance．



44 c 3 登d2＋．
44 ．．．fxe5 45 要b2 登d2 0－1
In previous games between Kasparov and Anand（see Appendix 1）， Kasparov has enjoyed a large plus score．But then，Kasparov has also had White most of the time．When Kasparov is able to use his advantage in opening preparation he often wins the game in impressive style．One has only to think of such examples as the famous Evans Gambit clash at Riga 1995．That game looks very impressive，and it is：Kasparov blows Anand away by sacrificing a pawn in the opening．But it is important to keep in mind that Kasparov was not making it up at the board；he was playing a new idea that he had prepared beforehand．

When Anand is able to steer the opening into a position that has not been studied by either side，he can sometimes outplay Kasparov by using his gift of seeing more hidden resources in the position．A good example of this is his Reggio Emilia 1991 game against Kasparov in the Tarrasch French，where Kasparov as White played 1 e 4 e6 2 d4 d5 3 ©d2 c5 4 exd5 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 55 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$ ？！

Anand＇s victory in this game may not look as impressive as Kasparov＇s Evans Gambit，but the reader should keep in mind that it was not prepared at home．When Anand can avoid or nullify Kasparov＇s opening preparation，not only his judgment can be superior but also his ability to foresee the clever little tactics so crucial to many positions．（Good ex－ amples in the Tarrasch French game are the moves $16 \ldots$ ．．昷e4！and $18 \ldots$ Ag6！）

A match，however，is not just a collection of individual games．Each match also has unique characteristics unto itself．Like Kasparov，Anand
has plenty of match experience. But unlike Kasparov, Anand can have trouble with his nerves.

The problem displayed itself most dramatically in his first match against Kamsky, the FIDE candidates match of August 1994 where Anand led until he lost two games in a row toward the end. He recovered enough to draw the final game, but collapsed in the two rapid-play tiebreak games where his natural quickness and talent would normally have enabled him to prevail.

Nor has Kasparov been unaware of this weakness in Anand, as I learned from a casual conversation with the world champion. After Kasparov won the fourth game of his 1993 world championship match against Nigel Short, he led with a score of $+3=1$. Consequently, he was very relaxed and taking visitors. Kasparov's manager, Andrew Page, invited me to have dinner with them. After dinner, the three of us went for a walk with Alexander Beliavsky, one of Kasparov's seconds. Kasparov, obviously feeling secure about the result of the current match, mused about who would challenge him next time.
"Anand will challenge," I offered, with a mischievous grin.
Kasparov pondered this a moment. "Yes, maybe. But there are some psychological problems there."

## A Personal Perspective

Anand and I met for the first time at the World Junior Championship in 1984, but we were only acquaintances until 1992. It was then that I first worked for Anand as a second, for his match against Vassily Ivanchuk in Linares, Spain. The match was sponsored by Luis Rentero, the multi-millionaire chess patron who has built the Linares tournament into one of the world's most respected events. Rentero simply decided that it would be fun to hold a match between the two most promising young players of that time. Although there was no title or opportunity at stake, both players took the match very seriously. Not only would a victory impress the world at large, it would also be a major boost to the winner's self-esteem. It would also be invaluable experience for both players in case of a future candidates match between the same opponents.

Anand had worked with Mikhail Gurevich for his last match, the candidates match against Karpov. They had gotten along very well. But now Gurevich had other projects, so Anand had to find another second. I was flattered and astonished that he chose me. My surprise quickly changed to excitement as I prepared to fly to Spain to train and be a second for two months.

I must now confess a secret. It had been some time since I had competed in a tournament with Anand. Even though I was well aware of his recent successes, I couldn't quite believe that the young player I knew from the World Junior Championships in 1984 and 1987 was really as good as his ranking. Surely, I thought, some of his success must be due to the sheer intimidation factor of his playing so fast. I suspected that after I worked with him for a few weeks, I would see that he was certainly very good, and no doubt extremely talented, but was not really
a 2700 -rated player.
Was I ever wrong. In the middle of August 1992 I arrived in Madrid, where Anand and his friend Maurice Perea picked me up at the airport. They drove me to a small town in the mountains about 30 miles outside of Madrid, where Anand was staying as a guest of Maurice and his wife Nieves. The Pereas are an elderly couple who have been involved in the Linares tournament for several years. Anand and the Pereas had grown fond of each other. Maurice and Nieves are very warm, good-hearted people, and it is easy to understand how the friendship grew. Not only is Maurice a wonderfully nice man, he is also a talented chess player. Maurice had a long business career in America and Spain, but his passion had always been chess. In his prime he may have been about FIDE 2400-level, and once defeated Samuel Reshevsky in a tournament game.

Collado Mediano was a very pleasant town. It was quiet and friendly; a good place to live and a perfect place to work. It was clear to me that Anand loved it there, so it was no surprise to me when he bought a house there two years later. Perhaps best of all, there were no distractions. We had a lot of work to do and only a month to do it in.

As I said, I expected to see that Anand was not quite as good as his recent results. It took about two days for that illusion to pass. Anand was, if anything, better than his results. He had so much talent for chess-so much raw ability-that it was clear to me he had not yet fulfilled his potential. He still rattled off variations so quickly I could barely keep up, but now he was much more focused. Instead of simply saying whatever he saw, now he organized his thoughts around clear and powerful conceptions of the position. I discovered that he didn't just have a gift for calculation; he also had a gift for understanding the subtlest nuances of a position at first glance.

With Anand possessing so much talent, it was only natural that the subject of playing for the world championship would come up at some point. Anand told me that he had never seriously considered the subject until two years prior, in 1990, when people started telling him that he should make it his goal. This story sets him in remarkable contrast to all recent world champions. I am sure that both Karpov and Kasparov were thinking about the world championship from an early age. If you were a gifted Soviet player, it was unavoidable that you should think about it. As for Fischer, I imagine that such an intense young man would probably have set his sights on the chess crown when he was as young as 14 or 15 . But Anand did not come from a chess culture that expected its talented youth to aim for the top, nor did he have the kind of driven personality that would naturally bend all else to achieving that goal. Anand was an easy-going guy who loved chess and had suddenly discovered that the world championship was a realistic-if difficult-goal.

While Anand is easy-going, he is no slouch. He knew that it would
take a lot of work for him to have a real chance of winning the world championship. While we were together, we discussed how a world championship team should be organized, how much effort it would take, and the costs and risks. I pointed out to him that he had to be prepared to do all the work and still fail-there are no guarantees. We even talked about what my role might be in such an endeavor. It was clear that our working relationship had gone well so far, and we both were interested in working together again. Unfortunately, my own plans made it difficult for us to maintain continuity over the next few years, as I will explain below.

By the time we had finished our pre-match work, we had spent a solid month together. Some of that time we spent talking-mainly about subjects other than the world championship, by the way-and some of it walking around town, or sharing a meal with Maurice and Nieves, who were graciously housing and feeding us. But most of our time we spent analyzing chess. I was deeply impressed by his chess ability, and I had no doubt he had excellent chances against Ivanchuk. The big question now was: How would he perform?

## Showtime in Linares

The match was to be eight games played at the time control of 40 moves in two hours, followed by successive time controls of 20 moves in one hour. By now this had become the standard time control for tournaments, but candidates matches and world championship matches were still using the older time control of 40 moves in two and a half hours followed by time controls of 16 moves in one hour. When the PCA was founded the next year, it adopted the faster time control for its candidates and title matches; so these games would turn out to be even better practice for the world championship than we realized at the time.

As the first game against Ivanchuk began, I noticed something to my dismay. Anand was not moving as quickly as I remembered. In fact, during the first two hours of the game I became afraid that I had tainted his natural genius. I could imagine the reports in chess magazines around the world: "Anand works with Wolff, loses first game ever on time!" What was he doing?

What he was doing, I later realized, was playing deep and brilliant chess. The game is annotated in the previous chapter. If the reader has not yet played it over, I suggest he or she do so. Such a game is not as immediately exciting as the slashing attacks for which Kasparov is known, but is every bit as impressive. To make the kinds of difficult decisions Anand made, and to make them as accurately as he did, requires deep thought. No wonder he had to use a lot of time.

While watching this game I caught a glimmer of something I had never before guessed, something that I did not fully realize until after his
world championship match against Kasparov three years later in New York: Anand is still learning how to use his clock time properly. His amazing talent allowed him to play with unprecedented alacrity in his early career. But talent alone is never enough; to play better, he has had to use more of his time at the board. Now in 1995 his style has matured to the point where, in serious games against world-class opposition, he uses most of his clock time to play a deeper, more correct kind of chess. That means he is now encountering a problem that most of us have dealt with for years, but for him is completely new: time pressure. Most leading players learn in their early years of competition how to handle time shortage, but Anand is still grappling with this new problem. An excellent illustration of this fact is game 14 of the 1995 World Championship match.

But I digress. Returning to the first game of the Linares match, I can report that I was ecstatic when the game finished. Not only had Anand taken an early lead, and not only had he won with Black, but in addition he had played a splendid game. It was a fine way to start.

The match went well for the next several games. Anand won the second game on a blunder by Ivanchuk. He drew the third game as Black by using our opening preparation to perfection. Ivanchuk drew the fourth game, a minor setback, but who could complain? At the halfway point in an eight-game match, Anand was two points up.

The next day was a rest day, and then came the fifth game. For the first time in the match, Anand came under pressure. Ivanchuk found a powerful new idea and Anand had a tough time holding on. Yet after some good defense by Anand, Ivanchuk offered a draw which Anand accepted. After the game, Anand realized that he had actually possessed a clear advantage in the final position. The combination of being under pressure in the opening and missing an opportunity to put away the match made Anand upset. I think it made him more upset than I realized at the time.

The next game was a tense struggle. With Black, Ivanchuk gamely fought to win. With White, Anand played unsteadily. I think he had conflicting desires: on the one hand he wanted to win the game, but on the other hand he wanted to make a draw so as to finish the match as quickly as possible. Perhaps that sounds illogical-after all, a win would finish the match more quickly than a draw. However, it is typical for a chessplayer who is ahead in a match to think he should just make draws. A draw in a match is almost like the game never took place, so psychologically it feels like you are just erasing the game. When you are in the lead, it is natural to want to erase each remaining game.

However, Ivanchuk didn't want to be erased. He struggled hard and at one point in the game held the upper hand. But in the end, Anand defended well and drew.

In game 7 the axe finally fell. Ivanchuk kept up the pressure with the white pieces; although Anand should have been able to draw, he finally made a small mistake that allowed Ivanchuk to break through and win. There was a rest day before the final game, and now there was some real excitement to the match. Could Ivanchuk win the last game to tie the match, or would Anand hold him off at the finish?

In the evening after the seventh game finished, Anand and I went to one of the local bars to unwind. Over drinks-I had a beer, while the teetotaler Anand drank juice-Anand toyed with the idea of playing for a draw in the last game. After all, he had the white pieces and could probably deaden the game if he wanted to. It was an understandable thought, but I told him in no uncertain terms that I thought it would be a mistake. There was no prize for the winner of this match, so he should use this opportunity to fight and try to win the match from a position of strength. Two days later, just before we parted company before the last game, I told him, "Anand, I want you to do so much damage to this guy that they'll have to use dental records to identify him." He smiled, obviously amused and said, "Okay, Pat." As he walked off, I told him, "Remember, dental records!"

To Anand's great credit, he won that game. It was a tense game in which both players made some mistakes; but when push came to shove, Anand was the one who triumphed. I love chess, and I love beautiful, well-played games, but I think what really makes the difference between a champion and the rest of the world is not the brilliant masterpiece but scoring the tough point under pressure. Think of Kasparov's 24th-game victory over Karpov in Seville, 1987. That was not a good game, and the fact is that Karpov played better chess in that match than Kasparov. But Kasparov showed he was truly a great champion by delivering the goods in the critical last game. Anand played better than Ivanchuk in this match, but he also showed that he had what it took to be a champion by winning that tense final game.

## On the Road to Kasparov

Anand and I worked together several times after that match. In May 1993 we prepared for the FIDE Interzonal in Biel, Switzerland. In October 1993 we prepared for the PCA candidates tournament in Groningen, The Netherlands. I was Anand's second for his FIDE candidates match against Yusupov and for his PCA candidates match against Romanishin.

Even though our work went well and we enjoyed each other's company, we both knew that our partnership would soon end. I had decided to return to college to finish my undergraduate education. I was set to matriculate in September 1994, so Anand and I decided that the match against Romanishin would be our last time working together.

Everything had gone well for our partnership until that point, as Anand had easily won every match he had played and had breezed through each of the qualifying tournaments for which we had prepared together. I had no doubt he would continue his winning ways after we parted company.

Unfortunately, after Anand began work with a new second, his very first match ended in defeat.

Anand had struck up a friendship with Elizbar Ubilava, who lived in the same small town in Spain as Maurice and Nieves Perea. Anand chose him as a second for his FIDE candidates match in August 1994 against Gata Kamsky, held in Sanghi Nagar, India. After jumping to an early lead, Anand lost two games in a row toward the end and then succumbed in the tie-breaker. What could explain this loss?

It would be easy to claim that the end of our partnership had some role in this disaster, but that would be an absurd exercise of vanity on my part. Ubilava is a very skilled chessplayer, an excellent second, and someone with whom Anand had developed a good friendship over the preceding months. I think Anand's setback had many causes. He played this match in his home country and must have felt great pressure to win. He made no excuses, but probably it was difficult for him to get the privacy and quiet he needed while Indian journalists were constantly hounding him. Blessed with a normal ego, Anand does not relish the spotlight. Credit is also due to his opponent, Gata Kamsky, a great fighter who never gives up. Many players might crack on finding themselves two points down with three games left to play, but Kamsky fought on with his usual determination.

But perhaps the most important cause of his defeat was within Anand himself. I will not speculate too much on the psychological factors. Many people have suggested that what happened to Anand in New York against Kasparov looks very similar to what happened to him in Sanghi Nagar against Kamsky: a sudden collapse after an excellent start, in the face of stiff resistance from the opponent. Each and every chessplayer has to face his own psychological weaknesses on the way to defeating his opposition. The two matches may form some kind of pattern, but the true meaning of that pattern is for Anand to resolve. He has already shown the strength of character needed to learn from a defeat and come back stronger. As I will relate below, Anand managed to do just that against Kamsky. I think he can do the same thing against Kasparov in the future.

Whatever the ultimate reasons, Anand lost his 1994 FIDE candidates match against Kamsky. He consoled himself with the knowledge that he could still reach a match against the true world champion, Kasparov, by winning the PCA candidates matches. Indeed, there was some reason to think that the FIDE matches were far less important.

Nevertheless, he had lost a tough match in disheartening fashion. Now he had to pick up the pieces and prepare himself to play another strong opponent, Michael Adams of England, in little over one month.

Anand passed this difficult test with flying colors. With Ubilava's help he crushed Adams in seven games, $+4=3$. I spoke to Anand on the phone several times during this match to offer whatever meager assistance I could, but there was no need for me to do anything: Anand played superbly.

At the same time that Anand was demolishing his opponent, Kamsky was crushing no less a player than Nigel Short, the man who had challenged Kasparov for the world championship the year before. Kamsky won his match by the same four-point margin as Anand, $+5-1=1$. Thus Anand and Kamsky were slated to play each other again in March 1995, this time in the PCA candidates final, to decide who would challenge Kasparov for the world championship.

Anand and I discussed the possibility of working together for the new match against Kamsky. It would be difficult for me because of my studies at school, but I wanted to do it to help Anand. After mulling it over for some time, Anand decided to decline my offer. I was disappointed, but he probably made the right decision. Our work together had been excellent before, but the situation was different now that I was at school. Not only was Anand now working very well with Ubilava, he had also signed up Artur Yusupov-one of the strongest, most capable, and most conscientious players in the world-as another member of his team.

Yusupov's close and friendly collaboration with Anand, after Anand had defeated him the year before in their FIDE candidates match, speaks volumes about the characters of the two men. Both are nice, thoughtful people who do not have any need to dominate others or to prove their superiority. Although on other occasions they are professional rivals, and even though one of them had recently inflicted a painful loss upon the other in an important match, they could still work together. Anand had no need to remind Yusupov of their match result, and Yusupov could put aside his earlier defeat to offer Anand genuine support. Jumping ahead a bit, during all the time I worked with them before and during the world championship match I never detected the slightest trace of bitterness or animosity.

With two such helpers, Anand vanquished Kamsky in superb fashion. Not that there wasn't drama and difficulty along the way. In the first game of the match, in a winning position, Anand time-forfeited for the first time in his career!

What made the incident even more amazing was that Anand had not reacted to the fact of his time pressure. He did not speed up his moves, and to the bitter end was still neatly recording the moves and the


Famed trainer Mark Dvoretsky, who worked with Anand in early 1995, and Anand team member Artur Yusupov enjoy the view from the World Trade Center playing site.
times on the clock. Poor Anand was as much confused by the loss as he was upset. "You've got to put it behind you and focus on playing your best game," I told him on the phone that night.
"Yeah, I guess," he said, his voice quiet, "but to lose like this..."
"Listen, Vishy, you can beat this guy. He's good, but you're better. You have an excellent chance to win the match if you keep playing your best game. It's only natural to encounter a setback at some point, and you can take a lot of confidence from the fact that you clearly outplayed him. All you can do is play your best game and keep plugging away."

I followed every game as it was played. I even planned to fly to Spain and surprise him if I thought he needed a boost for the last game or two. But after getting over his first-game jitters, Anand was completely in control. In the remaining 10 games he won three and drew the other seven, without ever being in serious danger of losing a game. Two days after the match he called me, still excited from his victory.
"Anand," I cried, "you played brilliantly! I can't believe you're really going to play for the goddamned world championship!"
"Neither can I, Pat! So tell me, do you want to help me prepare?"
How could I say no? I wanted him to win almost as much as he wanted it himself. School could wait one more semester. So that is how I found myself flying to Spain, where Anand now lived, just two weeks after my final exams, to help him prepare for his greatest challenge yet.

## Training in Spain

In early June 1995 I arrived at the same airport as three years earlier when I had first worked with Anand. I was picked up and driven to the same town as before. This time, rather than staying at the home of Maurice and Nieves Perea, I stayed at the home that Anand had recently bought. Times have been good for Anand during the last few years; he bought his house outright with cash. "How did you pay for it?" I asked one day.
"Well, I took some money out of my German bank account, my French bank account, my Spanish bank account ..."

I was amused to see that his house was decorated in both Spanish
and Indian style. He had bought the house from a Spanish couple who already had another home in Madrid, so they sold it furnished. But Anand also brought a few bibelots from India to remind him of his native land. Every morning I would descend to the living room to see Vishnu perched atop a Spanish mantle, beckoning me to enter with her many hands. I was the first of Anand's seconds to arrive from outside the country. Of course Ubilava, who lived in the same town, was already working with Anand. We all knew there was no time to waste. Kasparov had spent more than 10 years preparing for world championship matches, and we only had two and a half months. The day after I arrived I joined Anand and Ubilava in their work.

I had never met Ubilava and did not know what to expect. Ubilava is from Georgia in the former Soviet Union but had emigrated to Spain with his wife, daughter, and son. Times are hard in Georgia; chessplayers are lucky in that they can ply their trade in many countries. Even so, moving is not easy. One must learn a new language and become comfortable with a new culture. There are thousands of small details one must take care of, as well as legal hoops to jump through. Yet Ubilava and his family were willing to endure the necessary difficulties so that they could live in Spain. It seemed to me that they had approached the task with extraordinary energy. Ubilava had studied Spanish for only three months in Georgia before coming to Spain, yet as far as I could tell he now spoke Spanish fluently. The family had a nice little apartment in town, the children were in school, and all in all the family seemed to have adjusted very well to their new environment.

Unfortunately for me, Ubilava's English was rudimentary and my Spanish, Russian, and Georgian were much worse! It was hard for us to communicate, so Anand tended to work with Ubilava for the first few weeks before the other seconds arrived, and I worked alone. Anand speaks good conversational Spanish. Later when all of the seconds were together, it would sometimes strike me how funny it was that the same message sometimes had to be translated from Russian to English to Spanish!

Anand had another good reason to put me to work alone. There was much preliminary spade work to be done before we could conduct deep analysis. While Anand and Ubilava did analysis for the black pieces, I began organizing our work with White. For example, we decided that Anand would play the Classical Scheveningen against Kasparov's Najdorf Sicilian. We felt that this system suited him stylistically, as well as offering good chances for advantage. But before we could analyze the finer points, we had to organize all the existing theory into a form we could use. For two weeks, that job was one of my primary responsibilities.

Ubilava, quite naturally, wanted to spend his free time with his family; that gave Anand and me time to chat about various things. One
topic that kept coming up was the PCA's organization of the world championship. To put it bluntly, we had no clue what was going on.

Imagine you are going to play a match for the world championship. You have a great deal of chess work to do. You do not want to worry about organizational details. You want to be told what the accommodations and travel arrangements will be. You want to know what the rules will be, including the time control and the arrangements in event of a tie. (Of course it is traditional for the champion to keep his title in such cases, but the PCA had been floating the idea of a tiebreak match of quick chess.) You want to see a contract. None of these things was forthcoming from the PCA. At the end of June, Anand sent a fax to Bob Rice, the commissioner of the PCA, to request some answers. There was no reply. However, a surprising answer to at least one of these questions would arrive with Artur Yusupov.

Yusupov arrived in Spain at the beginning of July, several days after the fax was sent. Yusupov had just finished competing in the New York leg of the PCA's Intel Grand Prix. On the last day of the event there was a closing party at which he had spoken with Kasparov. Kasparov told him that the world championship match, which was supposed to be held in Cologne, Germany, would probably be moved to New York City.

We were shocked to hear this news. There had been rumors that the sponsorship in Germany was in some kind of trouble, but the PCA had not told Anand anything about it. Indeed, we had heard the rumors not from the PCA but from other people. Now the match was being moved and nobody had so much as asked Anand what he thought.

I still do not have reliable information about what caused the German sponsorship to dry up. Kasparov of course was intimately involved in these matters, because the PCA was his baby: he held the most power in the organization, and he with Bob Rice and perhaps two or three other people made the decisions. Apparently nobody felt a responsibility to tell Anand what was happening with the forthcoming world championship match, although he was one of the two players.

One problem is that the PCA is still just a part-time organization. Bob Rice, who is the commissioner and responsible for the PCA's day-to-day operations, works full-time as a lawyer in the New York firm of Milbank, Tweed, Hadley \& McCloy. Probably he was so busy with his two jobs that he had no time to respond to Anand's faxes. Until August 6 , we received few details. The feeling of being kept in the dark, that anything could change about the match at any time without our knowing what or why, added more pressure to what was already a tense endeavor.

It must be said that Anand did manage to speak with Rice by telephone several times during the months of July and August, and in
the end most details were worked out. Anand did sign a contract, although not until just before the match. And the accommodations turned out to be good. However, Anand never had the feeling of being involved in the decisions.

Adding injury to insult, the PCA notified Anand privately that $10 \%$ of the prize money would be taken to pay organizing costs. This was an expensive and upsetting development for Anand, who already saw himself paying more for taxes and other expenses than he had anticipated due to the change in venue from Cologne to New York. The original prize fund of $\$ 1.5$ million, with $\$ 1$ million going to the winner and $\$ 500,000$ to the loser, was reduced to $\$ 900,000$ for the winner and $\$ 450,000$ for the loser. In public, the PCA maintained the farcical pose that the purse


PCA Commissioner Bob Rice was still $\$ 1.5$ million with $\$ 1$ million to the winner. At the closing ceremony Kasparov received a giant facsimile of a $\$ 1$ million check. But now I am leaping ahead of my story.

We could not let organizational details distract us from our main job; we had more than enough chess work to keep us busy. With Yusupov on board we had considerably more brainpower to devote to our analysis. It was also nice that I had finished the task of collecting and organizing the data we needed, so we could get down to the far more interesting task of analyzing it.

Artur Yusupov was a great boon to the team. He is a very strong player who has been a candidate for the world championship several times. I was impressed not only by his ability but also his intellectual flexibility. Yusupov has very little experience with the Sicilian Defense, whereas I have quite a lot. At first his lack of experience was apparent, but after only a few days he quickly caught onto all the important themes and ideas. I had the impression that Yusupov could train himself to analyze almost any kind of chess position just as well as someone who had spent many years playing that kind of position. It was very valuable for us all, and a great honor for me, to work with a player of his level.

Artur taught me something else as well: how to appreciate art. I must shamefacedly admit that I was ignorant that Madrid has some of the world's great art museums. We took two trips into Madrid together, one to the Prado and one to the museum of modern art. In particular, Picasso's Guernica made a powerful impression on me. There was not much time to spare, but I was glad that we had enough free time to share that experience.

Yusupov gave me the impression of being calm, at peace with himself. What a contrast to the fourth second, Jon Speelman of England.

While Artur is a rock, Jon is a tempest. Jon has an enormous amount of energy and a brilliant talent for chess. Whereas Artur will patiently probe all the aspects of a position to form a complete conception of it, Jon will shoot off dozens of sparks simultaneously, hoping one of them will light a fire on the chessboard that only he can control. Many times he succeeds. It was fascinating for me to observe how differently my colleagues would analyze the same position.

For example, suppose that Artur and I were probing a position together as we would often do. Artur and I both like to organize our thoughts carefully. We want to consider all aspects of a position, to arrive at the truth as accurately as we can.

Now suppose that Speelman and Ubilava have entered the room and become interested in the same position we have been analyzing. Ubilava would set up the position on his small board and sit off to the side. He is now thinking about the position by himself. Jon, meanwhile, would walk up to our board, lean over somebody's shoulder, and plop his hands down just on the edge of the board. Usually this meant that one of us would have to lean away to make room for his enormously long arms and large head. "Hullo, boys. What do we have here?" he would ask.

There was no use answering, because he would quickly suggest an outrageous move. But the move would never be silly and would often be brilliant. Quickly one side or the other would have sacrificed material in return for fascinating play. I don't think Jon consciously chose this way to analyze; he just has so much energy that he has to express it. And often his ideas would help us reach a higher level of understanding.

Meanwhile, let's not forget Ubilava off to one side. He has been patiently analyzing the position on his own, and now has a move to suggest. If you thought that Jon's suggestion was difficult to find, wait until you see Ubilava's idea. He has probably suggested a move that looks absolutely ridiculous; and yet, and yet ... The more you look, the more you realize that he really has something there.


Jonathan Speelman His idea looks radically different than anybody else's, but may have fantastic potential. I will give one example of Ubilava's ideas. Look at the line Anand played in game 8 against Kasparov, starting with the amazing move 9 ... g5!?. Many people thought that Speelman suggested this move, but they did not know Ubilava well enough to understand that this is just the kind of thing he would think of. This was only one of many excellent ideas he found and you can see how effective it was.

We were an excellent team, I think: a good mix of the rational and the creative. All of us worked very
hard at Anand's house because we all really wanted him to win. The eight weeks I spent there flew by. Although I dearly missed my home and my friends, I wished I could spend even more time helping Anand prepare for Kasparov. I remember telling Yusupov, "I think we've done a lot of good work, Artur, but I wish we had another month to prepare."
"A month?" he replied. "I wish we had a year."
But we didn't, and that was that. I left on 6 August. Speelman had already left and Ubilava was taking time off to be with his family since he would not be able to see them during the match. Yusupov stayed until the middle of August to help Anand tie up some loose ends. Then the training camp had completely disbanded, and we would not meet again until a few days before the match in New York.

## GAME I

## Monday, I I September 1995

Thhe night before the first game an opening ceremony was held at the top of the World Trade Center, where the match would be played. The players were introduced to the invited guests. All the people involved in organizing the event got a chance to thank each other and say how happy they were to be involved.

I am very happy that the PCA is succeeding in organizing and promoting its events. I believe that the future of chess lies in building relationships with corporate sponsors who derive commercial benefit

from promoting chess events. The PCA must be praised for its successful partnership with Intel Corporation, the main sponsor of this world championship match and other PCA chess tournaments over the last two years.

Still, one thing rankled me every time I heard it: the $\$ 1.5$ million prize fund. Everyone was constantly harping on this point. Yet it was untrue, and at least some of the people saying it were lying. I knew, from talking with Anand and from talking with Bob Rice, that $10 \%$ was being taken off the top of this so-called prize fund before the players saw it. It was true that Intel was putting in $\$ 1.5$ million, but the PCA was deducting $\$ 150,000$ to pay for organizational costs, in particular the cost of making some television shows about the match for British TV.

Kasparov, of course, didn't want to say anything to jeopardize the PCA because it was his organization. Anand didn't want to make waves during the match so he didn't say anything, either. But just in case, the PCA had made up some media notes for the players (i.e., Anand) which gave suggested answers to embarrassing questions. If a journalist should happen to ask about the reduction of prize money, Anand was to say that he was happy to contribute the money for the success of the sport, because he realized how difficult it is to promote such a slow game as chess as opposed to basketball or tennis. Of course this was nonsense. Anand was very unhappy that the money was being taken from him and he had no choice in the matter.

So a big lie was being spread about the prize money. The PCA wanted to have its cake and eat it, too: Intel got full publicity value from its investment of $\$ 1.5$ million dollars, while the PCA was able to spend part of the players' prize money to cover organizing costs. I was outraged over how Anand was being treated and unwilling to participate in this lie, but on the other hand I wanted the sponsor to be happy. However, there was no real question whether I could say anything. Anand had decided that he wasn't going to speak to the media about it. While I was on the team and in his employ, that was that.

Anand won the toss at the opening ceremony and chose White in the first game.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/I) 1995 Sicilian Defense B85


The same opening that Karpov played against Kasparov 10 years ago is once again played in a world championship match.

6 ... e6
Black can play a pure Najdorf with 6 ... e5, and we were also prepared for that idea. But with Kasparov, one has to expect the Scheveningen first. It has been his choice at every opportunity in serious


I■ Anand－Kasparov（1）•12 M d2
tournament games over the last ten years．
莫h1 骂e8 12 留d2！？［1］

What goes into the choice of an opening move？ It cannot be merely an estimation of what is＂objec－ tively best，＂because if chess is played well then all moves＂objectively＂lead to a draw．In the early open－ ing，it is possible to have such a deep knowledge of what positions will arise from certain moves that one has to also take into account the character of the game that will result．In the first game of the world championship，especially if one has never played in a world championship match before，it makes good sense to begin quietly，to try to pose some problems while also playing oneself into the match．That was the motivation for this move－which is quite tricky，but should not give White any advantage if Black plays well．

## 

Kasparov thought for half an hour on this move，correctly sensing that this was a critical moment．He comes up with an excellent plan that should equalize the game．

14 © b 3
The other logical move is 14 f 3 ．I myself once played this as White．That game continued $14 \ldots$ ．．．a5 15 Mel 気c4 16 \＆cl e5 17 ©de2 b5 18 b3 气b6 $19 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 5 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 520$ 皿3，Wolff－DeBoer，Wijk aan Zee 1993，and White was slightly better．But a better way for Black to play is the fairly obvious $14 \ldots$ ．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 415$ 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 4$ e 516 씁d2（ 16 甾d3
 Black has good counterplay．

14 ．．．盢 c 8 ！
$14 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 515$ e5 包e4 16 包e4 dxe4 17 a 5 ！（17 甾c3 等c8 18 甾c4

 gives Black the advantage）and now Black must stop White from playing D66 unimpeded．After 17 ．．． H 4 there are two moves：
 Black can choose between $20 \ldots$ b4 and $20 \ldots \mathrm{c} 8$ ．The position is not clear，but I think Black should be happier than White．
 very good for White；Black has no compensation for his passive posi－ tion） $19 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 4$ 包 $\times \mathrm{b} 320$ 留c3 ${ }^{\mu} \times \mathrm{m} 321 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ leads to an interesting position．Black has a solid extra pawn，but his knight is trapped．The knight probably cannot be won immediately，but neither can it easily escape．My hunch is that White is better，perhaps much better，after
playing b 6 quickly to ensure control of the d－file．Probably the correct assessment of this position determines whether $14 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 5$ is good or bad； it is understandable that Kasparov did not want to play the move．

15 \＆f3 b6
Once again $15 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 5$ is critical，but here it fails for different reasons：
 unclear；the e－pawn is weak，but Black has counterplay against White＇s

登 $\times f 1+19$ M M $\times f 1$ exf3 20 M $\times f 3$ is much better for White） $18 \mathrm{~S} \times \mathrm{d} 8$［2］and now：
a） $18 \ldots$ exf3 19 Qxe7 品xe7（19 ．．． $\mathrm{fxg} 2+$ ？？ 20 씁 $\times \mathrm{g} 2+-$ ） 20 畑 $\times f 3 \pm$ ．






 Black＇s rook and bishop are passive，but his queen is very active）and White has the advantage．Black has some compensation for the ex－ change in his compact kingside pawns and his dark－squared bishop，but White stands actively and so has good chances to exploit Black＇s weak－ ened queenside．

## 16 畾f2 ©d7［3］

This is a critical position．Black has been driven back，but his position is very solid，and it is easy to see how Black can make good moves to improve his position．White must find a good plan，or he may slip backwards．

17 © 2 d
Probably best；White may try 17 e5，but Black holds his own after $17 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 5$（ $17 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 518$ 气e2 $\pm$ ） and now：
a） $18 \mathrm{f5}$ ？exf5 19 气d 5 甾b8 and Black will quickly play ．．．e4．


 … 씁c7 22 甾g3 and Black does not have enough compensation for the exchange） 20 Meg3 $\mathrm{m} 7!21$
 Black stands well．White is not in place to begin an attack on Black＇s king，and is tied down to the defense of the e－pawn．Notice that Black already threatens to

$3 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（1）•16．．．©d7
play 23 ．．．g5！
c） 18 㞱 $\times \mathrm{d} 7$ ！？may be White＇s best，although Black can force White to make a draw：

 24 尚 $\times 44+$ ．




 22 fxe 5 Iff was suggested by Anand as giving Black good compensa－ tion．

## 17 ．．．皿b7（？！）

During the game，Ferdinand Hellers suggested to me that Black could equalize with 17 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 418 \times \mathrm{d} 4 \mathrm{f}$ ．I think this is correct， but Black must still face 19 e 5 ！？dxe5 20 fxe5 $0 \times \mathrm{e} 521$ h h 5 ：
 He3 is terrible for Black．
b）But 21 ．．．घf8 is fine for Black．After $22 \times \mathrm{af}+$ 雷h8 23 甾h 4 （ 23



 should not be worse．

Kasparov＇s move is more ambitious，trying to keep as much tension as possible；but probably he did not notice White＇s next move．

18 ㄴh5！［4］gf8
After another long think，Kasparov finds this move which stops any quick tactics．The point of 18 h 5 ，of course，was to put pressure on f7， thereby making $\mathrm{f} 4-\mathrm{ff}$ a strong threat．Other possible
 replies allows White to strike in one way or another：
a） $18 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 6$ ？ 19 f 5 ！crashes through：
a1） 19 ．．．g×h5 20 fxe6 fxe6 21 睧f7＋遦h8 22 © $2 \times 6$＋－，as pointed out by Yasser Seirawan．
a2） $19 \ldots$ exf5 20 今d5 留c8 21 合 $\times f 5$ ！？（there may be other ways as well） 21 ．．．g×f 22 ＠$\times \mathrm{ff} 7+$ 当 $\times f 7$ （this is practically forced mate，so $22 \ldots$ ．．th b 8 is better， but of course it is wretched for Black） 23 苗xf5 + 曽g 8





the 29 留f7 E g 830 Df6 and mates．

 23 留d4＋ 0 f6．
亘xe8 22 씁e2 is promising for White，but messy） 19 ．．．씹xc6（19 ．．．
 ©d7 21 f 5 ！（John Fedorowicz suggests that 21 e 5 ！？d5 22 d 4 is good for White，with the idea of playing a quick f4－f5） 21 ．．．甾c7（21 ．．．号f8 22 f 6 ！g×f6 23 且h6 $\pm$ ；perhaps 21 ．．．©e5 is objectively best，although of course after $22 \times b 6$ ，Black is a clear pawn down） 22 fxe6 fxe6 23 h 5
 25 씁g3 $\pm$ ．
d） 18 ．．． 66 ！？（Notice that all Black＇s options $a$ through $d$ block either the bishop or the rook from f 7 ；White has different tactics to exploit each move．In variation $b$ ，White played e4－e5；here that does not work as Black has better control of that square，but now White can
 （forced）．Now：
d1） 22 包 4 ？且 6.

 ©b4 27 c4 unclear．


笪 $\times$ b8 25 e 5 ［ 25 b3 e5！is good for Black；it is desirable to fix the e－pawn
 e5 且xe5 26 fxe5 留b4！ 27 甾c7 g6）and once again I am unwilling to venture a more courageous assessment than＂unclear＂；perhaps Black should play 25 ．．．e5！？here．

Given the difficulties Black could have had in the game， 18 ．．．皿f6！？ might have been the best move．

19 留g3
Now 19 f5？just gives Black the advantage after 19 ．．．©xd4 20 1 $\times \mathrm{d} 4$ 典f6，since Black has the vital e5 square．Notice that White can－
 M $\times \mathrm{bh} 7$ is unclear），as neither $24 \times \mathrm{m} \times \mathrm{h} 7 \times \mathrm{d} 4$ ，nor $240 \mathrm{~d} 5+\mathrm{N} \times \mathrm{d} 525$ exd5 ${ }^{\text {g d de8！gives White any play．}}$

19 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 420 \times \mathrm{d} 4 \mathrm{f} 6$
$20 \ldots$ e5 21 fxe5 dxe5（21 ．．．包xe5？ 22 嫘f2！wins either the b－pawn or the f－pawn） 22 县 4 is $\pm$ 。

21 皿e2 e5 22 fxe5 国xe5
This is one of those cases in the Sicilian when Black should recap－
ture on e5 with a piece and not a pawn，because active play for his pieces is more important than pawn structure．After 22 ．．．dxe5？ 23 e3， White has a clear advantage because of his pressure against the kingside， and also the prospect of an advantageous 0 d 5 ．

23 씁 f ？
Seirawan in Inside Chess pointed out quite correctly that White
 pleasant for White；see the next note for an analogous position） 24 b 3 ！ and then put the bishop on c4．This gives White a solid edge after 24 ．．． © c 5 （It＇s hard to see a better move，since 24 ．．．気f6？loses a piece．） 25
 Ac4．Compare this position to the similar one arising from the note to 24 级，and it is clear that b2－b3 is much more useful than Mg3－f2．It was this single conceptual error，that Anand didn＇t

$5 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（1）•23．．．©c5 realize he should aim for the best possible version of this position，that caused him to let his edge slip．

## 23 ．．．© c 5 ［5］


 24 ．．．今e5 25 Mfd1 leaves White comfortably better， as Black has no active prospects．

## 24 县 3 ？

Kasparov rightly criticized this move in the press conference after the game．（After each game，the win－ ner answered questions from reporters and the audi－ ence for about 30 minutes．If the game was a draw， the player of the black pieces assumed that duty．） Kasparov pointed out that the critical move was 24 $0 \times 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 525 \mathrm{E} \times \mathrm{d} 8$（same idea as $23 \times \times 5$ ）and now：
a） $25 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 826 \mathrm{a} 5$ ！What follows now is my own analysis． $26 \ldots$
 $0 \times 4 \times 1$［6］．At this point，I beg your indulgence．To finish this variation，it is enough to note that $28 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6 \times \mathrm{c} 2929 \times a 6$ gives White the better position because of his strong b－pawn，and therefore White keeps an edge after $25 \ldots$ ．．．$\times$ ． 8 ．（Black can＇t force a draw by 29 ．．．And3 30 号d1 e4［30 ．．．
 certainly can only be better for White］ 31 Q $\times \mathrm{d} 3$ exd3 32 Me G ，as White collects the d－ pawn and keeps the b6 pawn．Note also that 29 ．．．ㅆ⿴囗十 88 ？？is a blunder because of 30 b 7 ！ M $\times$ a6 31 씁 $\times f 7+$ ．）But while this is all that is needed to pursue the truth of the position，I became fascinated by the endgame that arises

after 28 甾 $\times b 6$ ，instead of $28 \mathrm{a} \times b 6$ ．Certainly this is also a logical move， and is forcing，so it is relevant．If you too are interested，explore with me the position after 28 管 $\times b 6$ ：
a1） $28 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{c} 2$ and now：
a11） 29 羔 $\times f 7$ ？only draws after 29 ．．． … 菖e7？？ 31 씁e6 mate） 31 씁e6＋씁e7 32 嫘c8＋씁d8 33 甾e6＋etc．

 W1 is unclear，but White has an extra pawn and a more active king，so I will guess White is for choice） 32 a 6 e 3 （ $32 \ldots$ ．．．${ }^{\text {d }}$ ？ 33 量 $\times f 7$ ！！笪 $\times f 734$



 White will win after $\& f 3$ ．These variations do not prove that White is winning or even better in this unclear and double－edged endgame；they do illustrate Black＇s troubles．
a13） $29 \times a 6$ might be the simplest of all．White＇s queenside looks more dangerous than Black＇s e－pawn；note that $29 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{b} 6$ ？ 30 $\mathrm{a} \times 66$ is very bad because White is too fast with ${ }_{\mathrm{g}}^{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{cl}, \mathrm{b} 7$ ，and ${ }_{\mathrm{G}}^{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{c} 8$ ．
a2） $28 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{b} 6!29 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6 \mathrm{a} \mathrm{b} 8$ ！is the best defense．White contin－

 …
 Black，but of course the position is objectively［and quite easily］drawn）
 Qg6 34 b 7 the 8 and White is unlucky that he cannot defend the rook from either e6 or b5 with the bishop，so it will be driven away from the


 36 登b4 㒶d 6 and Black has all the chances．

After all of that，and keeping in mind that $28 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6$ is correct，we can see that Black should recapture on d 8 with the rook．
b） $25 \ldots .3 \times \mathrm{d} 8$ and now Kasparov indicated that 26 a 4 ！is best， which is certainly true．However，it seems that Black can equalize with accurate play：
b1） 26 ．．．©e6 27 d5！

 Black］looks good for Black，as after 29 Mg3，White is not threatening to play $0 f 6+$ because of his weak back rank，so Black can even play 29 ．．．




茴xe5.

After the text move, Black achieves a slight edge due to White's passive pieces.

24 ... 常fe8
Kasparov criticized this move after the game, preferring $24 \ldots$... 6 or 24 ... a5 right away. Kasparov is used to having the rook on e8. Probably he was not happy to have moved it away, and wanted it back on its usual square. (Such vague psychological impressions often have a strong influence on even the strongest chess players in choosing their moves.) However, the move does not really accomplish that much. Seirawan offers 24 ... c6 25 b 3 a , with the idea of 26 ... Mb7, as a good continuation for Black. This looks reasonable.

25 h3 a 5
Not a usual move for a Scheveningen, but now that Black has gotten his bishop to e5, he wants to stabilize the queenside pawns. The weakness of b 5 will not matter, because the d-pawn is amply protected, and Black will play ... Bc6 next move anyway.

26 gfe1 \&ic6 27 b3 h6
At this point, Anand had 20 minutes left to reach move 40 , while Kasparov had 13. Kasparov offered a draw, which Anand accepted immediately. Black has the more pleasant game. Under different circumstances Kasparov would no doubt play on with every hope of increasing his edge. But after defending this position, and not wanting to take any chances (there was, after all, the clock to think about), he decided to call it a day.
$1 / 2-1 / 2$
After 1 game: Kasparov 1/2, Anand 1/2

## GAME 2

## Tuesday, 12 September 1995

The first Black of the match was upon us. How would Anand fare? We were all a little nervous before this game; a match hasn't really started until you've played one game with each color.

Anand played well, and Kasparov played cautiously, so the result was an easy draw. It was interesting that Kasparov opened with the dpawn. Against Anand, he has shown a tendency to open with the epawn, so we thought that would be the most likely choice in this game. The fact that he opened "towards his left" undoubtedly meant that he had prepared very well for the openings that Anand usually plays against 1 d4, i.e., the Slav and the Grünfeld. How nice, then, that we had prepared the Nimzo-Indian so deeply! Kasparov was clearly taken off guard, and chose to play very safely. We anticipated that he would try at least once more with 1 d 4 , but in fact he never did. Was this because he thought he could crash through with 1 e 4 , or because he never found anything good against the Nimzo? We can only guess, because Garry isn't telling ...

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (m/2) 1995

Nimzo-Indian Defense E34

## 

Kasparov used to play $3 \hat{8} 3$, inviting the Queen's Indian Defense, against which he would play the sharp Petrosian System (4 a3) with great success. But around 1990 he started allowing the Nimzo-Indian and playing 4 Mc2, known as the Classical Variation, and has played it consistently since then.
$4 \ldots$ d $55 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 5$ 甾 $\times \mathrm{d} 5$ !?
The normal recapture is $5 \ldots$ exd 5 , but the queen recapture has
become much more popular during the last few years.
6 e3
This is an older move, thought to be less critical than 6 Df3, but not at all without merit. We were not surprised that he chose this move because he had played the same way in a recent game against Predrag Nikolic in Moscow, 1994.

6 ... c5 7 d2!?
But this is new. Against Nikolic, Kasparov played 7 a3. He achieved nothing and the game was quickly drawn after $7 \ldots \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 48 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 4 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 39$






I $\square \quad$ Kasparov-Anand (2) $\cdot 10 \ldots g \times f 6$ $\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{f6}$ [I]

Kasparov's strategy in this game is ultraminimalist. Black has achieved almost everything he could ever hope for out of the opening. He has developed smoothly, traded a couple of minor pieces, and has a position that is generally free of weaknesses. His one problem, of course, is the permanently damaged kingside pawns. The damage should not be overestimated, but it is still a real structural weakness. White, on the other hand, has nothing wrong with his position except that he has not developed quickly enough.

These factors give the position a certain character. Black's goal is to use his lead in development to force further simplification, completely levelling the position. White would like to pull level with Black in development and aim for certain endgames in which he can try to exploit Black's kingside pawns.

The risk to White is tiny; only if he plays badly should Black's lead in development become threatening. But the chances for success are also small; as long as Black is careful, his one minor static weakness will not cause too much distress. Thus, the overwhelmingly probable result from this position between two strong players is a draw.

Why did the normally hyper-agressive Kasparov play so cautiously? There are two reasons, one specific to this game, one general to the match as a whole. As regards this game, it is clear that Kasparov was surprised by the choice of the Nimzo-Indian and had not deeply prepared for this possibility. Therefore he chooses a line that gives him a little something to play for, while not incurring any risk. In addition, he hopes to avoid any specific preparation we must have done.

As regards the match as a whole, Kasparov clearly used the first few games to probe Anand's preparation. If you are trying to probe, then
you need not try too hard to win the early games．Besides，just as Anand needed one or two games to get used to playing for the world championship，no doubt Kasparov needed one or two games to get used to defending it．

11 今e2 2 d7
11 ．．．©b4 is silly after 12甾a4＋

12 a3
White can try for nothing af－ ter 120 c 3 © 4 ！，and indeed must then try to＂kill the position＂（make


The VIP room at the World Trade Center． a draw），as the following lines show：
 Qd3 \＆ c 6 and only White is in danger of being worse．



c） 13 留 d 2 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 2+14$ 细 $\times \mathrm{d} 2$ 用c6 $=$ ．


 interesting as well） 14 然 $\mathrm{d} 2 \mathrm{c} 6=$ ．

## 12 ．．．甾e5 13 © 0 ［2］f5？！

There is nothing＂wrong＂with this move，except that Black had a stronger move which would demon－ strate immediate equality： 13 ．．．©d4！and now：
a） 14 乮d1 gives Black two good options：
a1） $14 \ldots$ ．．．$£ 5$ ！？was the move that was popular in the press room： 15 甾h5！？（ 15 县e2 ©h4！ 16 g 3日c6！ $170-0$ 昌d8！takes over the light squares） $15 \ldots$

 Black a strong attack with ．．．量d8 coming up） $16 \ldots$ ＊ot is unclear．
a2）But $14 \ldots$ ．．． 0 b！？is simpler，and was what


2 Yusupov and Ubilava and I were looking at during


 © $\mathrm{c} 5=$ ．

Anand＇s move is perfectly reasonable，but not best，and it probably
dragged the game out another 10 or 15 moves more before it reached its natural equilibrium in a draw．

140－0－0 0－0－0
Seirawan suggests $14 \ldots$ e7 with the idea of $15 \ldots c 6$ ，and $14 \ldots$ f4 15 exf4 $-\ldots \times f 4+16$ © bl Both ideas are reasonable，but the way Anand played seems the most solid and sensible．

15 g 3 ty
Now Kasparov thought for 44 minutes！Such a long think in such a quiet position may seem strange，but it is absolutely correct，because if White does not find something in this position，then he may as well offer a draw．Thus it is important to play precisely at this point．

16 冎 2
But this does not look like the most precise move．Probably 16 甾a 4 does not achieve anything，as after $16 \ldots$ ．．．省 517 留f4＋（but maybe 17 씁 $\times$ a5！？包xa5 18 b4 keeps an edge） 17 ．．．良e5 White must either ex－ change his queen or send it far away from the queenside，leaving the king in some danger．

However， 16 且g2 looks slightly more dangerous： 16 ．．．©e7（16 ．．．
 exd4 and 20 d 5 is very bad for Black） 17 M y d3（ 17 登d4 $\mathrm{c} 6=$ ） $17 \ldots$
 White because $20 \ldots$ 昷 $\times \mathrm{g} 221 \mathrm{~g} 1 \mathrm{~d} 7+$ is strong，as is $20 \ldots$ ．．． d 521登 $8 \times \mathrm{d} 5$ ！ $0 \times \mathrm{d} 5220 \times \mathrm{d} 5+\mathrm{exd} 523 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{d} 5$ ，and only White has winning


 $\because \times \mathrm{d} 822$ 登d1 $\because \times \mathrm{d} 1+23$ 㒶 $\times \mathrm{d} 1$ and White is slightly better in the
苂 $\times \mathrm{d} 821 \times \mathrm{c} 60 \times \mathrm{c} 622 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~d} 1$ ，and again White can try for an edge in the knight endgame，although probably Black should be just fine．The point is that in the knight endgame the weakness of Black＇s kingside pawns is more salient than in a bishop endgame or a rook endgame， particularly if White can bring up his king quickly．But if White has no advantage in king position，even the knight endgame is fine for Black．

$$
16 \text {... ©e7 } 17 \text { 留d3 Mc7 }
$$



Once again， 17 ．．．c6？does not look so

 Q $\times \mathrm{d} 522$ 亿 $0 \mathrm{~d} 5+\mathrm{exd} 523$ 曷d4［3］only gives chances to White．The point is that Black＇s pawns，particularly on d5，are horribly weak， while White has only two pawns to defend－ on $f 2$ and b2，and this can be done trivially with a rook on d 2 ．It is interesting to note
that for a human who understands the endgame，there is no real difference between this position with or without the d 5 pawn，because that pawn will quickly be lost，but for a computer，the pawn makes a huge difference in the evaluation of the position as long as it cannot see how the pawn will be lost within its horizon！Such quirks continue to make life difficult for the machine at the highest level．



This endgame is a draw，but still has to be played accurately．What should Black do？He should bring his pieces to squares where a blockade can be estab－
 lished against the possible intrusion of the White king． He should try to avoid the exchange of bishops，unless White has to lose a lot of time to trade them，while encouraging the exchange of knights－ as long as he will not then be forced into a disadvantageous exchange of bishops（for example，if White can play his bishop somehow to the long diagonal and force their exchange because otherwise Black would lose the b 7 pawn）．A king endgame is very dangerous，a knight endgame is somewhat dangerous，and a bishop endgame is relatively harmless．No－ tice how crucial it is that Black has not played his h－pawn to h5！Some of the spectators were suggesting that Black play an early ．．．h7－h5 back when there were rooks and queens on the board．Now we can see that would have been a horrible idea．In these endgames the h－pawn is fine on h 7 or h 6 （specifically，so long as it can go to h 6 when necessary），but the position can be lost if the pawn is fixed on h 5 as a permanent weakness．

23 ．．． 0 c8！
Redeploying the knight to d 6 is an excellent plan．Bad，however，is
日⿴囗十e4 fxe4 27 苗c3 is a winning king and pawn endgame for White） 26苗c1 $0 \times 3$（It would take a lot of analysis to establish for sure whether $26 \ldots \mathrm{~b} \times 627$ 尚 $\times \mathrm{b} 1$ is lost for Black，but it certainly looks terrible） 27 Q $\times \mathrm{b} 7 \mathrm{D} 5$ is a difficult endgame for Black．If he had a b－pawn on b6 instead of the pawn on a7，then Black would be all right：the knight on d 6 ，pawn on $\mathrm{f6}$ ，and king on e7 would be a fortress．But with an a－pawn instead of a b－pawn，the $c 5$ and a5 squares are terribly weak against a possible white king invasion．Meanwhile the black kingside pawns are all on light squares，making them vulnerable to the bishop．White would have very good winning chances．

After the game，Anand felt that the easiest way to draw was 25 ．．． De4！？ $260 \times 4(26$ Q 3 ？ $0 \times f 2$ ） $26 \ldots \times 4$ and once Black puts his
king on e 7 and his pawns on b 6 and f 6 , White can make no progress. But there is nothing wrong with the way Anand played.

26 b4 曽e7
Now 26 ... ©e4? 27 f3 forces a disadvantageous exchange of bishop for knight. With Black's knight stuck behind enemy lines, White's twin threats of penetrating the queenside with the king and getting the bishop to e8 would make life very difficult for Black.

27 f 4 h 628 a 4 f 629 a 5 m 7
Kasparov offered a draw at this point. White still has a very tiny edge, but White had only eight minutes left to make eleven moves (compared to Black's 21 minutes), so Kasparov decided he had tried hard enough for the day. White gets nowhere by playing 30 e 4 fxe 431 0xe4 0xe4 32 ser tidd but $30 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 631 \mathrm{~h} 3$ with the idea of playing 32 g 4 keeps a nominal edge. But a draw is the only result one can reasonably expect from this position.
$1 / 2-1 / 2$
After 2 games: Kasparov 1, Anand 1

## GAME 3

## Thursday， 14 September 1995

TChe first two games had passed quietly，which was quite a relief to our team．Kasparov had 10 years of world championship match experience， but Anand and the rest of us were newcomers－except for Speelman who had worked with Nigel Short in his 1993 match against Kasparov． We were very happy to have survived the first two games without a loss． In particular，it was nice to have drawn game 2 as Black without any real difficulties．Anand＇s record with the black pieces against Kasparov had been abysmal before this match．

Now，however，it was time to turn up the heat，which is exactly what Anand did in this game．Both Anand and Kasparov played sharply， but Anand＇s play had more justification．Indeed，just out of the opening Anand had a winning attack．However，he did not realize how good his game was，and missed his chance．Afterward the game petered out to a draw．

The experience was both frustrating and heartening：frustrating because Anand had missed a win，but heartening because Kasparov had been lucky to avoid losing．Anand had not done it yet，but now we knew that he could beat Kasparov in this match．Even the king of the chess world was vulnerable．

## Anand－Kasparov，New York（m／3） 1995

 Sicilian Defense B85
 13 a5 县d7 14 气f3！？

The more common move is 14 留 $f 3$ ，but after careful study we decided that $14 \triangleq$ f3，though less often played，was actually the more

and now：

c12） $22 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e}$ ？ 23 咂 $\times f 5 \mathrm{e} \times \mathrm{d} 424$ 完d5 $\pm$ ．


 ©h $6+$ 甼f8 and White has overextended in his zeal to attack］ $24 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{f} 6$ 25 ．$\times \mathrm{f6}$ is unclear；White may have compensation） 23 ．．．©e6（ 23 ．．．气b3？ 24 留f4！＋－） 24 畄f5！g5 25 且e3 is unclear，but with Black＇s rather exposed king，presumably White has good chances．
c2） $19 \ldots 0 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 320 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 3$ and now：
c21） 20 ．．．e5？ 21 fxg 6 hxg 622 气xe5！dxe5 23 M Mes f6 24

c22） 20 ．．．exf5 and：
 dxe5 24 씁xe5 f6 25 筸e6＋＋－； $22 \ldots$ dxe5！？ 23 管xff exd4 is tricky．

Probably White has a winning game，but Black has a solid position and chances for counterplay） $230 \times 47$ and White has a very strong threat of

c222） 21 ©h4！？is also promising for White．Some sample lines：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { c2221) } 21 \text {... 又88 } 22 \text { exf5 toc2 } 23 \mathrm{fxg6!}
\end{aligned}
$$

23 exf5！（ 23 皿f6 ${ }^{\text {g }}$ e6！）is good for White．

 of $f \times g 6$ is hard for Black to meet．

 found an improvement for White，so perhaps this line holds for Black．
c23） $20 \ldots$ ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 321$ Øg5（also 21 ©h4！？皿×h4 22 甾×h4 exf5 23 arff！gives White good compensation for a pawn）and now：
 $24 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 6+$ wins $) 240 \mathrm{~h} 6+\mathrm{Bg} 7250 \times f 5+$ gives White a clear advantage．




esting，with the idea that 23 ．．．alee4 fails to 24 IXff ！） $23 \ldots$ ．．． 2 e 24 gff（ 24 f 6 ？Mg g ！） 24 ．．．f6！（Black has to stop White from playing f5－f6



Although the above lines do not prove a decisive advantage for White，it is obvious that Black is hanging by a thread，and White has the better prospects against even the most stubborn defense．So it makes perfect sense that Kasparov chose to defend the mate threat by pushing his f－pawn．

To the reader who already knows that White could have won this game，Kasparov＇s play may seem difficult to understand．Actually，in many ways it is quite impressive．Black is playing the position as ambi－ tiously as possible．The two knights put maximum pressure on White＇s queenside and the e4 pawn，and White must play energetically or he will quickly find himself seriously worse strategically．Perhaps Kasparov even thought he held the advantage in this position；that was the opinion of many of the grandmasters watching this game at the time．

Anand，however，finds a brilliant solution to his difficulties．In fact， it suddenly becomes clear that he is close to winning．But Anand did not realize that his position，which feels as though it is under heavy pressure， held so much potential．Such is the character of these Sicilian middlegames．Both sides are playing chess on the highwire．One slip can

be fatal，but it is also possible to regain one＇s balance immediately if the opponent fails to take advantage of one＇s stumble．Anand seizes his chance here but fails to follow through on the next move，allowing Kasparov to right himself．

19 e5！！
 ©c4 $0 \times \mathrm{d} 322$ Db6 is good for White） $20 \Delta \times \mathrm{d} 60 \times b 2$
 not go to e5，Black＇s knight on b2 will get out easily．

19 ．．．घ̈f8［3］
Anand spent over 40 minutes on his last move， yet when Kasparov came back to the room he bashed this move out instantly！It is difficult to believe that he would have done so had he seen what Anand could have played，but it is at least clear that he saw what could happen if he were to capture on e5： $19 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 520 \times \mathrm{l} 7+$ ！（In the press conference after the game， Kasparov said that this move led to＂forced mate．＂） 20 ．．． $\begin{aligned} & \text { gexh } \\ & 21\end{aligned}$ fxe5 ［4］and indeed Black faces an overwhelming attack：
a） $21 \ldots \times \mathrm{F} 322 \mathrm{exf6} \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{ff} 23 \mathrm{E} \times \mathrm{ff} \mathrm{e} 5$ $24 \times \mathrm{C} 5$ 씁 $\times \mathrm{c} 5(24 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{c} 525$ 留h4＋and 26 씁 $\times f 6+-$ ） 25 씁g4 4826 气e4＋－











宴xe6 33 留f7 mate］ $32 \mathrm{c} 4 \pm$ ） $31 \mathrm{c} 4 \times \mathrm{x} 532 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 5$（also $32 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{g} 5$ is
 mate；Black can avoid the mate only at the cost of his queen） 35 留f5＋

 41 甾c4＋！ 41 筧c4＋leads to mate．
c） $21 \ldots . \times c 2$ gives White a choice between two ways to mate：
c1） 22 留h4＋©



旬g8 25 exf6 gives White a winning attack．



## 20 宜 $\times \mathrm{c} 5$ ？

Anand could not explain after the game why he did not believe that the same bishop sacrifice he had calculated last move could also work here．Interestingly，it is not clear that Kasparov himself saw the move， because he did not bring it up at the press conference（he was normally very forthcom－ ing in volunteering his impressions of the games），but had to be asked whether he thought it worked．As far as I know，it was Boris Gulko who first pointed out that 20
 very strong：
a） 22 ．．． 宴g6 $23 \mathrm{f} 5+$ ！exf5 24 亿ge4＋ ＊it7（ $24 \ldots$ ．．．
 25 亿 $\times f 6+\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{f6} 26$ 営f4＋－





 34 M $\times \mathrm{b} 4$ 登g8！suddenly gives Black some real counterplay） 29 ．．．登c8

 gives White a strong attack just by pushing his pawns．
c） $22 \ldots \& \times g 523 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 5$ ！is the point．It may look at first as though White does not have enough pieces on the kingside to attack，until one realizes that Black has still fewer pieces there to defend．Black can try：
c1） 23 ．．．줍g8 24 g 6 ！





 perpetual check） $29 \ldots$ ．． and again，the best White has is perpetual check．
c22） 27 gll is simple and deadly，leading to 27 ．．．씁d7（27


（the only move that wins） $28 \ldots$ ．．．$\times f 4$（ $28 \ldots \times g 2+$
 32 嫘 f 3 mate，as shown in a nice piece of analysis by Raymond Keene in his book of the match．
 $26 \times \mathrm{m} 7$ ！transposes to line $b$ above（with one less move played）．

 Black＇s 25 th move in line $b$ above．
$20 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$
Anand suggests in New In Chess that 20 ．．．$\hat{2} \mathrm{~d} 3$ $21 \times \mathrm{d} 6 \times \mathrm{d} 622 \mathrm{cxd} 3$ gives Black compensation for the pawn minus，and he says that Kasparov ex－ plained his rejection of this line by claiming he was in no mood for speculative play after his close escape the move before．

## 21 园c4［6］Did5

 24 fxe6！ $0 \times f 325$ d5（Anand said afterward that he intended simply $25 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 3$ with an excellent game，but it turns out that White can practi－ cally win on the spot） 25 ．．．甾d8 26 exf6 $\times$ f6 27 e 7 ！$\times 28$（ 28 c $7+$ ！
 tage bears fruit．However， $21 \ldots f 5$ ！？was an interesting alternative．


Kasparov，as Black，answers questions
after the draw in Game 3 ．

22 Q $\times \mathrm{d} 5 \mathrm{e} \times \mathrm{d} 5$
22 ．．． －xd5？ $23 \mathrm{f5} \pm$ ．

## 

Interesting and more ambitious would have been 25 gael！？as suggested by the match bulletin： 25 ．．． Qxa5 26 c 3 with the idea of and White has a strong initiative for the pawn．If instead $25 \ldots \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{e} 5$ ？
 attack Black＇s king；Anand in New In Chess suggests in this variation $26 \ldots$ ．．． 27 c3 $\times$ a 5 and＂Black shouldn＇t be worse here．＂But in my humble opinion， White stands well after 28 岶f3！and a） 28 ．．．©e7 29昷d7 and 30 皿 $6+$ ；b） $28 \ldots$ M．． $2929 \times c 6$ and 30
 （also 29 包 $\times 6$ ？！ $\mathrm{b} \times \mathrm{c} 630$ 皿c2 is interesting）．

## 25 ．．．fxe5 26 气㐅e5

If White takes with the pawn， 26 fxe5，then Black can more easily afford to capture on a5： $26 \ldots$ ．．． $\begin{aligned} \times 55\end{aligned}$ 27 anc2（ 27 ©d 4 ！？is suggested by Keene） $27 \ldots$ ．．．c6， and Kasparov said after the game that he would not have minded playing this position．The sacrifice of
the a－pawn is stronger if White can recapture on e5 with pieces，to keep lines open and prevent ．．．留e6 to consolidate．So the merit of the sacrifice 26 fxe 5 may depend upon the strength of Keene＇s move 27 ©d4．

26 ．．．气xe5 27 fxe5 $\begin{aligned} & \text { Me6 }\end{aligned}$
The position is now equal．
 씁f4g6

31 ．．．甾f7？？ 32 目 $\times \mathrm{h} 7+$ ．
32 ㅛㅛㄹ 1 씁f7［8］ 33 M M4！
White has to be a little careful：
a） 33 甾 $\times f 7+$ ？？ $\mathrm{B} \times \mathrm{f} 7$ is a mistake；White loses time compared to the game，and this is costly： 34 g 4且c5！ 35 皿c8 b6 36 axb6 $\times$ b6（Compare this posi－ tion to the game；White＇s king is much farther away from the b2 and c3 pawns） $37 \times a 6$ 昷e3 and both the pawns will fall，while Black defends d 5 from e6 with the king．
b） 33 g3！？might also be okay，though： $33 \ldots$ h 6

且 $\times$ b2？？because of 36 e 6 ．

33 … 씁 $\mathrm{fl}+34$ 씁 g 1 씁 $\times \mathrm{g} 1+$
 M M 4 甾e1＋37 Megl and Black is making no progress．



 suddenly the a－pawn is a goer．

After the text move Kasparov offered a draw．The position is com－
旬f6 41 h 3 h 542 昷f3 tige 43 붑d2．Black has an extra pawn but absolutely no advantage．White puts the king on c2 and keeps the bishop on f3，and Black will never make any progress．

After 3 games：Kasparov 11／2，Anand 11／2

## GAME 4

## Friday, I5 September I995

$G$Iame 4 was rather strange. It had flashes of excellent play intermingled with moments of flaccid, nervous play. And all in just 21 moves. This game clearly indicates that both players were shaken by the turn of events in game 3. Kasparov must have been very upset to have been so close to getting blown off the board just a few moves out of the opening, and Anand was upset with himself to have missed a fairly obvious sacrifice after having played such a superb move to set it up.

The reaction by both players was caution and timidity. At several points in this game, each player steered for the draw when he could have played more ambitiously. This was a trend we would see from both players through the first eight games of the match.

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (m/4) 1995

## English Opening Al7

## 1 ©f3!?

We were still expecting 1 e4, figuring that if Kasparov had not shown anything against the Nimzo-Indian, he would try to see what he could achieve on the other side of the board. The way Kasparov played is patient, not trying for any advantage, just setting up a tense position and seeing whether he can outplay Anand with the white pieces.
 ©c6 8 d 3 h 6

Of course, Black should stop White from playing g5, which would put intolerable pressure on the d 5 pawn.

9 e3!?
Also possible is 9 a 3 , when there might follow: 9 ... $\times \mathrm{xc} 3$ ( 9 ...


 isn＇t any experience with the position after move eight in the game－at least not in my database of recent games．Perhaps this is one of those times when we must look at the games of the past to relearn what to do．

9 ．．．登e8！
This is a superb move．Anand told me that his original thought was 9 ．．．b6，but he realized that although the move looks normal，it doesn＇t really address the needs of Black＇s position，to wit： 10 a 3 ！and now：
a） $10 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{c} 311$ M $\times \mathrm{m} 3$ b7 12 b 3 ！is slightly better for White，but less good is $12 \mathrm{~b} 4 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 413 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 4 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 414 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$（ 14 留 $\times \mathrm{c} 4$ 胃c8 is unclear） $14 \ldots$ ．．． 0415 Mb3 a 5 ！when Black gets good counterplay against White＇s overextended queenside pawns．

 with the idea of 14 b2 is pleasantly better for White－once again，it would be a mistake for White to push the pawn to $b 4$ where it would

 （2） 4 ？？ 15 前c2 wins a piece） 15 ． $\mathrm{Q} \mathrm{b} 2 \pm$ 。

Anand＇s idea is to eschew ．．．b6 altogether，instead playing for ．．．e6－ $e 5$ in the center．

10 a3
10 ©a4！？
10 ．．． $\mathrm{d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$
$10 \ldots \times c 3$ was also possible，to go for a Modern Benoni setup，i．e．， 11 씁 $\times c 3 \mathrm{~d} 4$（ $11 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$ ？ 12 M M $\times \mathrm{c} 4$ is just better for White） 12 exd4（12 Mc2 a5） $12 \ldots$ c×d4 13 聯c2 a5，as was suggested by Nick de Firmian
 $\mathrm{d} \times \mathrm{e} 4 \mathrm{~d} 3$ is unclear） $14 \ldots$ e 15 g b 1 ，the game is very sharp．

Bad，however，is $10 \ldots$ ．． 11 ©a4！，as pointed out by the bulletin，which mentions this line as an example： $11 \ldots$ ．．씁e7 12 씁c2 b6 13 cxd 5 exd5 14 b 4 ！
 ［I］

This was the position Anand had envisioned when he played 9 ．．．登e8．His intuition had told him that Black should stand well，but now he had to find a concrete continuation．In fact he chose a promising idea，but with the wrong follow－up in mind．A less incisive but still quite reasonable way to go was $14 \ldots$ af5，as suggested by many people including Seirawan， who gave the continuation 15 包 $3 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 416 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 4$ 0 e 5 with a sharp and unclear position．


## Kasparov－Anand



Kasparov ponders his 21 st move ．．．

## 14 ．．．甾e7！ 15 b5

This must have been Kasparov＇s intention a few moves earlier，but it was not impossible to play $15 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 5$ 㽞 $\times \mathrm{c} 516$ 皿 b 2 ．Kasparov＇s continua－ tion is more ambitious but also more risky．

15 ．．．©e5！
There is really no question about this move．If Black were to retreat the knight to d 8 or b 8 ，White would have too easy a time after 16 b2．

## 16 ©xe4［2］

Nor was there a question about this．After 16 b2（16 ．．． （2d3！？），Black has a pleasant advantage at no cost．But now how should Black play？

16 ．．．©f3＋？
This clever idea is actually a mistake．Black had two other moves：

a）The first is $16 \ldots 0 \times e 417$ Pe4 $0 \times 4$（the bulletin points out that $17 \ldots$ h3？is strongly met by 18 b2！$\times f 119$ 品 $\times f 1$ ，when White has tremendous compensation for his tiny material investment），which is the obvious continuation，and was in fact Anand＇s first idea several moves earlier when he had first envi－
 is good for Black； 19 甾 $\times c 5$ ？？is suicide： $19 \ldots$ ．．． 20

 20 bl ！（not 20 g2（2a4）is unclear，might be prom－ ising for White．Still，if Black did not have the stron－ ger line considered in variation $b$ ，this would be acceptable，and better than what Anand played．
b）Much stronger is $16 \ldots$ h3！as I suggested to Ilya Gurevich as we were watching the game together（later I learned that Pal Benko had also suggested it around the same time）．How should White reply？
b1） $17 \times h 30 f 3+$ ！（Anand told me afterward that he had seen 16 ．．．$h 3$ ，but that he had not seen this move，which Kasparov men－ tioned to him just after they agreed to the draw．If Black does not have
 19 gitg makes a critical difference for White＇s defense－the king does not have to go to h1，so Black cannot coordinate the knights in time，

 the two bishops） 18 the（now 18 祭g2 is strongly met by $18 \ldots$ ．．．Me4！ 19 家h1 0 g 4 ！） 18 ．．．©xe4 19 甾c2？（19 甾b2 is a better move，but Black stands well after 19 ．．．芭ad8［19 ．．．Mg5 20 胃g 2 Mh5 is just unclear］ and White is tied up badly，e．g．， 20 g2 $2 \mathrm{fd} 2!$ ） $19 \ldots$ Me5 20 县g（ 20

 Me5 22 前2 Mff 23 ctig2 gad8 is clearly better for Black）and while it may look like Black＇s queen is trapped，take a look at 21 ．．．今el！！ 22 留e2

b2） $17 \hat{\theta} \times \mathrm{f} 6+\mathrm{M} \times \mathrm{f} 6$ and now：
b21） $18 \times h 3$ ？？ $0 f 3+$ wins the queen．

 after 21 M $\times \mathrm{f} 6 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 6$ ，Black＇s shattered kingside pawns are not as impor－ tant as White＇s weak e－pawn and Black＇s strong queenside，as well as the strong domination of the White bishop by the powerful ©c4） $19 \ldots$





Kasparov makes his move and offers a draw ．．．
甾f3＋20 g 1，and now I think the best move is $20 \ldots \mathrm{~h} 5$ ！threatening a quick $21 \ldots \mathrm{~h} 4$ ，making White＇s king position tender．Less accurate is 20
 about enough for the pawn，but not more，and $22 \ldots$ h4？ 23 gafd ！h3 24 ©f1！suddenly gives White a winning position．
 idea of 20 f 4 gives White good compensation in his powerful bishops
 ＂b23．＂
b4） 17 h1 is a slightly wacky possibility．White gets a certain amount of compensation for the exchange： 17 ．．． $0 \times 418$ 昷xe4 $\times f 1$


 23 f 4 ，so Black should either play $23 \ldots$ ．．． f 6 or 23 ．．． $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{g}} \times \mathrm{d} 524$ exd 5 f 6 25 䍙e1 M M f8．My feeling is that Black should be able to prove an advan－ tage，but the position is murky．
b5） 17 ©d2 $\times \mathrm{g} 218$ 莫 $\times \mathrm{g} 2$ 䈍ad8 is unclear．Black has fairly good compensation for the pawn because of his lead in development and White＇s weaknesses on both sides of the board．Still，a pawn is a pawn，so the most I will say is＂unclear．＂One cute line is 19 b2 b6！ 20 M Me5 5？留b7＋！

．．．and the players discuss the game while Arbiter Carol Jarecki looks on．
Anand＇s idea was to liquidate the position and reach a positional draw．White would have an extra pawn but also a weak c4 pawn and opposite colored bishops，thereby giving Black enough counterplay for equality．There are two flaws with this idea．First，White has a simple tactical trick that allows him not to trade his light－squared bishop for the e4－knight，and second，even when he does do so，the position is not so dead－drawn as both players thought．

Several days later，we were chatting about something else，and some－ how the subject turned to this game．Anand then admitted rather sheep－ ishly that he had realized during the interim that this move was not forced，as he and Kasparov and virtually all the other grandmasters had thought，because after 18 씁c2 县f5，White can play simply 19 是 2 ！， when Black cannot play 19 ．．．包 $\times \mathrm{g} 3$ ？？because of 20 Me $\mathrm{M} 3+-$ ．But that means that White gains a crucial tempo that allows him to consolidate his extra pawn： 19 ．．．甾e6（to defend the 昷f5） 20 甾e2 号ad8 21 吕ad1， and White is up a solid pawn，although the weakness of his queenside and Black＇s well－centralized pieces do still give Black some chances to drum up play．

18 ．．．留xe4 $19 \mathrm{f3}$ 甾e7 20 e 4 盢e6［3］
At this point，I was nervous that Anand was going to have to defend a worse position for a long time．All the other grandmasters were antici－ pating a long game to come．Moments later those of us in the press

room saw on the monitor that the players were shak－ ing hands．Draw？What had happened？

What had happened is that Kasparov had played his next move and offered a draw，which Anand had immediately accepted．

21 皿 $3^{1 / 2-1 / 2}$
After this move，it is true that White has no ad－ vantage，because Black plays ．．．習ad8，．．．b6，．．．f6，．．． M $\mathrm{m} f 7$ ，and Black has good counterplay against White＇s c－pawn．But the text move is not the best．Better is 21 Db2！f6 22 e 5 ！f5（ $22 \ldots$ fxe 523 品ael opens up lines for White，and if 23 ．．．留f7 24 品xe5 $0 \times c 4$ ？，then 25
邑d 6 ！） 24 号ac1．Black is certainly not dead，but White has every reason to continue．

It was a strange case of double－blindness．Both players seemed al－ most hypnotized by the idea that the position was leading inexorably to a draw，when in fact there were many subtle twists and turns possible at every move．

After 4 games：Kasparov 2，Anand 2

## GAME 5

## Monday, 18 September 1995

W game 3, you have to repeat it if you don't think there is anything wrong with it. So of course Anand repeated the variation in this game, and of course Kasparov anticipated it. Kasparov must have put in some good preparation because he played the opening superbly. After equalizing easily he even achieved an advantage, but missed one crucial move in an important variation. After playing less strongly than he could have,


Kasparov was content to draw．
This was the fifth draw in a row，and more remarkably，the fifth draw offer in a row by Kasparov．

## Anand－Kasparov，New York（m／5） 1995 Sicilian Defense B85





An early indication that Kasparov had done his homework．He does not let his queen get in the way of his queen＇s rook as it did in game 3 ．

## 15 留e2 2 会c6 16 且b6 留b8［I］ 17 ©d4



This was one of the ideas we had looked at against Black＇s 14th move，and we had thought that White had good chances for an opening advantage．But we had not taken enough notice of the plan Kasparov chose here：

17 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 3$ ！ $18 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 3 \mathrm{~d} 5$ ！［2］
When Black turns a Scheveningen Sicilian into a French Defense structure，he is normally consigned to passivity if his knight cannot hop to e4 or White has not weakened himself with an early g4 push．In this case the position of White＇s bishop on b6 gives Black extra chances．

19留f3
Anand played this after a long think，and was clearly not happy．Neither was his team，by the way．White had several choices and it is difficult to tell what is best：
a）Most principled is 19 e 5 －0d7，when White must go after Black＇s king to compensate for Black＇s play on the queenside．If White rescues the bishop by $200 \times c 6$ b×c6（or even $20 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{c} 6$ ）， Black＇s play on the queenside will be more than equal to White＇s nebulous attack on the kingside．Thus White should sacrifice the pawn，but it is hard to drum up enough play：
a1） 20 씁 h 5 包 $\times 621 \mathrm{axb} 6 \mathrm{C} 22$ ©f3 makes sense，to threaten 230 g ，but Black is in no rush to capture the b6 pawn，and after 23 ．．．咟f8！it is not clear that White＇s attack will be sufficient．
a2） 20 щ⿴\zh11⿰一一⿲⿺𠄌⺀⿺𠄌⺀㇂ 4 and：
a21） 20 ．．．昷c5 21 它ce2 $0 \times b 6$（ $21 \ldots$ ．．． $0 \times b 6$ $22 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6 \mathrm{~N} \times \mathrm{b} 6$ is also interesting） $22 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 6$ 0 $\times \mathrm{b} 623$ ©f3！was suggested by Larry Christiansen in Chess Life．His idea is to follow up with $0 \mathrm{~g} 3-\mathrm{h} 5$ or 0 g 3 and
f4－f5，and I must say this looks like a crucial test．
 intending 0 g is similar to Christiansen＇s suggestion mentioned above， and in my opinion is a more promising way to continue）exf5 24 M $\times \mathrm{f} 5$ \＆ 8 ！is given by Seirawan in Inside Chess．The point of Black＇s last move is to prevent 25 包 5 ．After Black＇s last move Seirawan concludes，＂White＇s compensation isn＇t convincing．＂I agree．
b）Another way to play on the kingside is 19 g f3 0d7 20 品afl（20

 White should continue 23 ğh 3 or 23 gg 3 ．White has lost the game on the queenside，and now the question is whether he has enough material to crash through where Black＇s king lives．My guess is no，but I＇m not confident enough to call this position anything other than unclear．
c）An interesting suggestion was made by Seirawan： 19 f5！？e5（19 ．．． exf5？ $20 \Delta \times f 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 421$ R 4 ！is good for White，but $19 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 420$ fxe6 fxe6 might be okay，although of course the best Black could hope for against good play would be equality） $200 \times c 6$ bxc6 21 ©a4［3］，and Seirawan stops here， saying White has＂pressure against Black＇s queenside．＂My analysis continues：
 could be quite nice for White，as he protects the $b 6$ square indirectly by the possibility of pinning a piece that would land there，and also enables the rooks to double along the c － file．

c2）Therefore，more promising for
Black is $21 \ldots \mathrm{c} 5$ ！？with the idea of $22 \ldots \mathrm{c} 4$ ．White can meet this by：

 the e－pawn and gives Black a massive center，as after 26 M M d 3 씁 c6 27 b3
 for the exchange．
c22） 22 b3 甾b7 23 昌ae1 dxe4 $24 \mathrm{dxe} 4 \mathrm{c} 4!25 \mathrm{bxc} 4$ 留c6 is better for Black．
c23） 22 exd5 e4！？（22 ．．．$勹 \times \mathrm{d} 523$ 曷acl looks fine for White，
 has another choice：
 dampens Black＇s initiative） $240 \times c 5$ acc5！？（also $24 \ldots \times h 2$ is unclear）

 two juicy targets：White＇s king and his center．

c233） 23 亿c3 exd3（23 ．．．Ad6 24 今xe4） 24 M $\times \mathrm{d} 3$ 凡d 6 is unclear，but offers White the best chance of the three choices to avoid being worse．

19 ．．．气d7 20 亿 $\times$ c 6
 axb6 Mad8 24 M．M 4 Mad6（ $24 \ldots$ ．．．f6！？Seirawan） 25 ©f5 M $\times \mathrm{b} 6$ is better for Black．

20 ．．．b×c6 21 Øิа4 씁d6！
Kasparov pointed out after the game that 21 ．．． 2d8 22 f 5 ！gives White too much play against the center and on the kingside．
且d8！

Alternatives：
a） $25 \ldots$ M $\times \mathrm{b} 226 \mathrm{exd} 5 \mathrm{exd} 527$ 立 $\times \mathrm{d} 5$ 包 $\times \mathrm{d} 528$ 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 5=$ ．
b） $25 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 426 \mathrm{e} 5$ ！ 0 d 7 （ $26 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 327 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ and $28 \mathrm{e} \times \mathrm{f} 6$ is about

甾b5 32 （bb6！） 31 b 3 is about equal，but not 31 昷c3？！甾b5 32 登d1 Qxe5！which wins a pawn for Black．

## 26 exd5［4］exd5？

In the press conference after the game， Kasparov pointed out that he missed a way to play for more： 26 ．．．昷 $\times b 627$ axb6 M $\quad$ 百 $\times b 628$
 $29 \mathrm{dxe6}$ 亘xe6 30 d 4 c 431 気5（I tried to make 31 b3 work，but after 31 ．．．癷ec6 32 $\mathrm{b} \times \mathrm{c} 4$［32 0 c 3 ？c×b3！］ $32 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \times \mathrm{c} 43$ 登 $\times \mathrm{c} 4$ M $\times \mathrm{c} 4$ Black is better，e．g．， 34 包b 甾c1＋35

登cd8［5］and Black has the more active pieces and lots of white weak－ nesses to hit．This would have given Anand a tough uphill battle for a draw．Fortunately，Kasparov missed 28 ．．．㫜b5 in his calculations，so Anand drew easily．

27 分xd5 $0 \times \mathrm{d} 51 / 2-1 / 2$
A draw was agreed on Kasparov＇s proposal because after 28 聯 $\times \mathrm{d} 5$


Solid play and a little luck allowed Anand to escape from a bad opening．We were put to work to make sure that he would get more from game 7.

After 5 games：Kasparov 2½，Anand 21／2

## GAME 6

## Tuesday, 19 September 1995

After the boring, rather ordinary short draw of game 5 came ... another short draw. But this game was anything but ordinary or boring. The players reached a very difficult, unclear middlegame that quickly became a very difficult, unclear endgame-which was quickly agreed drawn.

At the time I was very unhappy that the game was drawn so quickly. Specifically, I was unhappy that Anand agreed to the draw in a position that seemed to me to be promising for him. A world championship match is a fight. If you have a position that could be good, then you should not be afraid to play it out even if it is complicated. At least, that was how I felt when this game was drawn.

But now we come to an interesting question. On what basis should a player judge whether to continue the game or not, if his opponent offers him a draw? Assuming that there is no special significance to a draw, the answer has to be that it depends upon his evaluation of the position. (A more sophisticated calculus might try to take into account the probability that his opponent, if forced to fight, will play badly, but for now let's leave that issue aside by claiming that it is almost impossible to make such a judgment accurately except in special situations that need not concern us here.) If you believe that you have better winning chances than losing chances, then you should continue. A player who thinks that his winning chances are at least as good as his losing chances but takes a draw anyway is a coward, and foolish to boot. But on what is a player's evaluation based?

It would be nice to say that one's evaluation is based only on "objective factors" of a position. However, if we think about it for a moment, it becomes clear that it is difficult to define what that could mean. Perhaps
you think that objectivity comes from calculating variations. But according to what criteria does one choose which variations to calculate, and according to what criteria does one choose how to evaluate the positions that arise? Evaluating positions and choosing candidate moves is essentially a subjective process.

So let us agree that chess judgment is an inherently subjective enterprise. It follows that Anand and Kasparov each had to make the best subjective judgment possible. Restating what I thought at the time in the terms we are now using, I can say that I thought Anand's judgment was wrong. That is, it is not that Anand thought he had better winning chances than losing chances, but decided to take the draw. Instead, his judgment was adversely affected by the tension at the time; he was overestimating Kasparov's chances and underestimating his own.

Does this mean there is no way to establish relatively objective criteria for evaluating a position? Of course not. The more analysis that is done, the more a position can be reduced to simpler and simpler judgments, which cannot be swayed by one's mood at the time. Furthermore, one can do analysis at a time when one is mainly motivated by the desire to find the truth, rather than in the heat of the moment, when one is largely motivated by ego, or by nervousness, or by the desire to prove somebody (or oneself) right or wrong.

I have spent more than two days analyzing this game, in the tranquility of my home, far removed from the match in space and time. I now think that I was both right and wrong. I was wrong to think that Anand had the better game in the final position. I must say that while Black had chances no worse than White's, neither were they any better. The game was just a mess. Therefore, Anand's judgment was correct in taking the draw, and may have been better than that of Kasparov, who offered a draw in probably the best position he had had throughout the game. (Even so, the final position is still very murky.)

Having said all this, I am sure that Anand would have happily continued this game against almost anyone at any other time, because he would have been trying to win rather than trying not to lose. The same goes for Kasparov. If you are trying not to lose, you tend to find different moves and evaluate positions differently than if you are trying to win. Both players were uncomfortable after Anand sacrificed the exchange, because it is a position that does not suit someone who wants to win without taking the risk of losing. Rather, it is a position that only suits someone who is trying to win. That each player was eager to draw shows that each player was more afraid of losing than eager to win.

It is hard to account for what causes such a mentality. In a sense, each player locked himself into that mentality and reinforced it in the other. I cannot speculate about what it is in Kasparov that made him feel this way, and I will not speculate about Anand. But the effects were clear
to all who watched this match. (By the way, this mindset is not at all normal or necessary to a world championship match. For example, I don't think anyone who has looked at the games from Tal-Botvinnik 1960 or Fischer-Spassky 1972 can say that the same dynamic was at work.) Not only did this mentality produce the first eight draws, but once the equilibrium was broken, it also produced the tornado of decisive results from games 9-14.

I think it would have been better for each player to have been less concerned with losing, less afraid of being one or two points down. I think this game shows that Kasparov was at least as afraid as Anandsince Kasparov's judgment seems to have been less correct than Anand'sbut one must acknowledge that Kasparov handled the second phase of the match, from games 9-14, much better than did Anand. For that reason, it was more important for Anand to be less afraid.

I must also admit that during the game I was too optimistic for Anand, because my own subjective judgment was affected by my desire to see him win. It's a lot easier to be brave on the sidelines.

What follows is the best "objectively subjective" analysis I could do of game 6. It will not be sufficient because this game was so complex. I hope at least that this analysis does not contain too many mistakes, and that it is a good foundation on which to base whatever final judgment will be made about this terribly difficult, unfortunately incomplete struggle.

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (m/6) 1995 Spanish Game C80

1 e4
Kasparov shows that he is out for blood in this game. Since he got nothing in games 2 and 4, he switches to his other main weapon, with which he stays for the rest of the match.
 $0 \times 24$

Anand has played almost every opening against 1 e4, but in the last few years he has favored double king-pawn openings in general, and the Open Spanish in particular.

6 d 4 b 57 皿 $3 \mathrm{~d} 58 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 5$ 县 69 -bd2 0 c 510 c3 d4 [I]

All of this is well-known opening theory. In particular, Black's last move tries to use Black's active pieces to solve some of his positional problems, such as the weak d-pawn and his general lack of space. In game 10 of the 1978 World Championship match, Karpov unleashed an amazing novelty against


Korchnoi，a move that has remained critical for the variation as a whole， but that has never been popular with grandmasters because the compli－ cations it introduces are so wild and difficult to assess．

11 苗g！
By playing this move，Kasparov signals that he has done a lot of homework for this game．Black has three main options now：
a） $11 \ldots$ ．．．$\times g 512$ 甾f $f$ ！is the tactical justification for putting the knight on g 5 ．Play is very complex now，and the main line is bizarre：

 Brondum－Brinck－Claussen，Denmark 1979.
 c6 17 f 4 щ g h 6 was an old recommendation，but I played a game in London， 1990 against Glenn Flear where I showed that 18 fxe5！fol－ lowed by 19 ff3 is actually good for White，because Black＇s king is so weak．
a3） $12 \ldots 0-0-0$ is now considered the main line based on one
 for Black，as given by Stean） 13 ．．．fxe6 14 M Mec6 Mexe5 15 b4 M Md5 16
 ©ig7 22 axb5 axb5，from the game Timman－Smyslov 1979．Now Lilienthal gives 23 甾fd1 © clearly better for White，but in such a crazy position，who knows whether this is correct without more practical tests？
b） $11 \ldots$ d d 5 was played by Ivan Sokolov against Anand himself in a game in 1994．In that game，Anand played $12 \times \mathrm{d} 5$（12 $0 \times f 7$ ！？is
 d3！？is critical） $160 \times d 40 \mathrm{~g} 617 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{f} 3 \mathrm{M} \times \mathrm{f} 3180 \times f 3$ and White had a slight edge，although he later lost the game．

The third option is that played by Anand in this game，also chosen by Korchnoi the first time he faced this position：
$11 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 312$ 气㐅e6 fxe6 $13 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ 甾d3！ 14 〇f3
The best move here is 14 c 2 ！as suggested by Tal during the Karpov－Korchnoi match，and as played by Kasparov himself later in game 10.

14．．．0－0－0！
Korchnoi played 14 ．．．M $\times \mathrm{d} 1$ ，but after $15 \otimes \times \mathrm{d} 1$ Qe7 16 \＆ 0 d3 17 （b3 Karpov was better，al－ though he was actually outplayed in this game and was finally somewhat lucky to draw．Anand＇s move is a prepared improvement but the game quickly gets out of foreseen territory．

15 甾e1！？気×3 16 axb3 훕b7［2］ 17 \＆e3
17 盢 5 right away allows 17 ．．．登d5！ 18 b4（18
c4 bxc4 19 bxc 4 甾×c4 is more dangerous for White than for Black． White loses all the endgames，and Black has an important defensive resource in ．．．畄b5） $18 \ldots$ h6 19 \＆e3 as suggested by the match bulletin． We can continue：
a） $19 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 5$（given by the bulletin） 20 g a 2 ，and now best is $20 \ldots$

㷡f5 25 莦h1＋－．



17 ．．．且e7 18 gig！？
Kasparov＇s idea is to force the exchange of bishops，thus weakening the c 5 square．

18 ．．．h6
18 ．．．品he8！？

This is absolutely forced because passive defense would lead to
 ©d3 25 甾e3＋－．Anand＇s understanding is far too good for him to fail to realize that he must sacrifice the exchange，and of course he had foreseen this necessity several moves earlier，but it still takes a lot of energy to play such sharp chess．And this was only a few moves out of preparation．Now the game gets really tough for both players ．．．
$21 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 4$ 臽 $\times \mathrm{b} 3$ ！［3］
This is the correct pawn to take．It would be a disaster to capture on d4： 21 ．．．씀 $\times$ d4？ 22 吕d1！（The important thing for White is to break through to the d 7 and e4 squares．） $22 \ldots$ Mf4（ $22 \ldots$ ．．．Mc5 23 甾e $4+$ © 0 d5 24 吕cl！［24 甾g6 Me7］ $24 \ldots$ …e7［24 ．．．摞b4 25 씁c2 $\pm$ ］ 25 号fd1 $\pm$ ）



There are also very good general reasons to cap－ ture the b3 pawn．Black wants the two connected passed pawns on the queenside，and it is very much in Black＇s interest to keep as many files closed for as long as possible，so it makes sense not to open the d－file． But such general considerations need to be supple－ mented by a lot of calculation．

Now what should White play？He has a very difficult choice，and Kasparov spent over half an hour making it．

22 留e3！？
Kasparov decides to go for an extremely tricky endgame．There were also two tempting ways to try to prosecute his initiative in the middlegame：

$3 \square$ Kasparov－Anand（6）•21．．．崮×b3
a） 22 M gc1！？and now Black has three interesting moves（22 ．．． M－d5？？ 23 ㅆ⿴囗十 $\mathrm{m} 3+-$ is not one of them）：
a1） $22 \ldots \hat{d} 5$ at first looks like a mistake，but it turns out to be
 an endgame then in general he has a good position because White＇s rooks are passive．Jumping ahead a bit，we can see that Kasparov was only willing to trade queens because in recapturing with the f－pawn， White opens the f－file for his rook and also creates another e－pawn to drive the knight away from the d5 square） 23 ．．．皆 $\times$ a6（ $23 \ldots$ ．．． 0 c3？ 24
 White，because the b－pawn is much less good for generating counterplay



$4 \square$ Analysis•29．．．昌b8 28 f 4 ！咂xd429f5 a3 30 f6 骂c4 31 f 7 a 232
 unclear） 25 ．．．…a4（ 25 ．．．宴b4？？ 26 Mc5


 again unclear．

It looks very dangerous to give the queen and several pawns for two rooks，but the re－ sulting a－pawn is a force to be reckoned with． I would not be surprised if White had some way to prove an advantage， but it＇s not obvious what it is．
a2） 22 ．．．号 48 and：
 M $\times \mathrm{d} 5 \mathrm{exd} 5$ is unclear．
a22） 23 号a3 M
a221） 24 号c3 is given by the bulletin，which continues $24 \ldots$
 I think that assessment is correct，as can be illustrated by the following variation in which both sides directly push their passed pawns： $28 \mathrm{f4}$ a 4 29 f 5 a 330 fb a 2 and now：
a2211） 31 祭b2？씁c4！－＋．

 36 exf6 c3 37 f7 c2－＋） 34 ．．．c6 35 号a1 留d4 36 씁f1 g×f6 37 exf6 b4 $38 \mathrm{f} 7 \mathrm{~b} 3-+$ ．
 with the threat of $34 \ldots$ ．．． $2+35$ ©h $\% \mathrm{t} 3+$ ！and mate．
癸a3！！and Black wins．
a222） 24 留al！？and now：
a2221） 24 ．．． 0 d 5 is possible，but after 25 营bl Me4 Black is hanging on by just a thread．Still，I do not see any clear way for White to increase his advantage．
a2222） 24 ．．．包c6！？is sharper： 25 日ad1（ 25 d5！？exd5 26 e 6









 is unclear．
a23） 23 M m 4 ！is a very strong idea suggested by Anand in New In Chess．His analysis continues 23 ．．．聯d5（23 ．．．气d5 24




 씁 $\times \mathrm{g} 7$ ） 29 씁 $\times 77+$ 합 830 h 3 ［5］，with the implication that Black is worse here．Certainly Black＇s king is exposed， and his position is very dangerous．If Anand＇s analysis and conclusion is right，then Black should avoid 22 ．．．邑a8．
 25 甾a2 号a8 26 邑e1 쓸d5］ 24 ．．．Mb6 allows Black to get away with taking a pawn；Anand pointed out in New In Chess that now 23 留f4 can




 chessplaying program Fritz．（No good is $27 \ldots$ a5 28 品cc1 and the threat
 okay for Black，since White＇s weak back rank prevents the capture of the

 Max $\times 5+a \times b 5$ is unclear．

I hope you are not too confused by all this，which is to say not more confused than I still am！I can offer no firm conclusions about this position．I only claim that it is very difficult for White to demonstrate an advantage beyond doubt，and that Black has several ways to continue
after 22 甾c1！？My hope is that if anybody wishes to continue the analy－ sis of this position，the analysis here will at least serve as a useful begin－ ning．
b） 22 甾 5 5！？is also possible．For some reason this direct and danger－ ous attacking move did not receive much attention in the press room and was not mentioned even in the bulletin，but it looks quite interest－ ing．Black must defend a6，so play might continue： 22 ．．．芭a8 23 笪fc1 （23 品fb1 씁d5 24 足c1 ©c6 25 씁c3 b4！and either Black captures on d4， or he trades queens into a good endgame，e．g．， 26 留c4［26 品abl！？a5］

 \＃̈xe7 b2 35 albl a3 and White＇s extra rook is probably not enough to
 흡d5 26 M $\times \mathrm{c} 7+-$ ； $23 \ldots \mathrm{c}$ is possible，but it＇s a big concession） 24 亘c5

 White－once Black has played ．．．c7－c6，it＇s much harder to defend all the squares；and if $24 \ldots$ 甾d 3 then 25 甾acl 号c8 26 甾al looks danger－

 M M $\times 65+$ and White is clearly better） 25 gac1 $\Omega \mathrm{c} 8$ ，and Black may be holding on by the skin of his teeth，e．g．， 26 gc6 0 b 6.

Kasparov＇s choice demonstrates an intriguing conception of the position．Whereas during the game most of the grandmasters（including me）thought that White＇s best chances lay in the middlegame with a direct attack against Black＇s king，and especially in keeping the queens on，Kasparov decides that White ought to aim for the endgame．As I have already mentioned，this endgame is more favorable than some of the ones reached in the analysis above，because White has an open f－file for his rook to penetrate into Black＇s position，and the possibility of playing e3－e4 at the right moment to kick the knight out of d 5 ．Still，if my analysis of the game is correct，Black＇s chances in the endgame are not worse，so it may have been correct to keep the queens on after all．

22 ．．．筸×e3 23 fxe3 今d5！
There was some discussion of 23 ．．．$\searrow f 5$ in the press room，but the move Anand plays is correct：bringing the knight toward the queenside to help with the advance of his connected passed pawns．

24 家f2！
White correctly brings his king towards the queenside to help block－ ade the pawns．White＇s only pieces are rooks and king；rooks are terrible pieces for blockading pawns，so the king is desperately needed．

24 ．．．宴b6
And of course Black needs his king too．
25 ste2

I see two other reasonable moves，but the move Kasparov played looks best．
a） 25 登fc1 a 5 and now：




 － 0 b4 31 旺d2 a3 is good for Black．




苗d8！ 30 붑e3 a3 $\mp$ ．


管e8） 28 ．．．a5 is unclear，but seems to give Black enough counterplay，e．g．， 29 g f $7 \times 1 \times 530 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{g} 7$ 包c4＋


25 ．．．a5 26 筸f7 a4［6］ 27 ＊tid
In the press conference after the game，Anand said he had been nervous about 27 e 4 ，and gave the following line： $27 \ldots$ ．．． 0 b 4 （ $27 \ldots$ ．．．$\hat{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{c} 3+$ ？ 28 为d 3 b 4 29 皃c4＋－） 28 号e7



 seems so out of play，but Seirawan in Inside Chess says that the assembled analysts thought Black was not worse after 35 ．．．$\quad$ b6，and I think that is
 ．．．Ha5 37 品c6 ©登e7（ $38 \mathrm{~d} 6 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 639$ exd6 b3） 38 ．．． $6 \mathrm{~b} 639 \mathrm{~d} 6 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 640 \mathrm{exd} 6 \mathrm{~b} 3$ and Black＇s play gets there before White＇s．

27 ．．．c5？
In such a difficult position，it is rather harsh to question this move－ I only mean to highlight that it seems to turn a position that is at least equal for Black into one that，with best play，is better for White．The correct move seems to be $27 \ldots$ ．．．${ }^{-1} \mathrm{~d} 8$ ！and now：

b） 28 arc a3 and now：
b1） 29 吕a1 b4 30 品 $\times \mathrm{g} 7 \mathrm{c} 5$ ！




b3） 29 㸓 $\times \mathrm{g} 7$ b4 and now：
 ＊b4 33 品a6 b2 34 （ex $2 \mathrm{~g} f 8$ ！and the b－pawn is scoring．


亘xe6＋㽜b7） $31 \ldots$ ．．． $\square \times c 3 b \times c 3$ and one of the pawns queens．





 pawns are very dangerous） 30 ．．．
 ＊
 ［7］and now：
莫 $\times \mathrm{cl} 1$ is good for White，and after 34 ．．． $0 \mathrm{D} 3+$ either 35 皃c2 a3 36 \％b3！or 35 晏b1 菑c5 36

 ©xe5 40 h 4 ©c4 41 h 5 wins．
c2）Better is $32 \ldots$ d 5 ！，which of course invites a draw with 33


 37 胃h 3 品d2 38 e 6 苗e2 can only be better for Black．

28 e4［8］ $1 / 2-1 / 2$
Kasparov offered a draw with this move，which Anand accepted after only ten minutes．It seems that White can show an advantage after either knight move，although it is by no means cut and dried：
a） 28 ．．． 9 c 729 昌 d 7 （Anand suggests in New In Chess that 29
 $\pm$ ］ 31 台e7 $0 \times c 5$［ $31 \ldots$ ．．． his book on the match completes this analysis by pointing out that $30 \ldots$号c8 31 号e7 White） 29 ．．．c×d4（ 29 ．．．c4 is possible，but I have no faith in Black＇s position；his pawns and pieces are badly placed now） 30 亘c1 气a6（ 30 ．．．

are awkward and passive along the c－file and the sev－
 had to I would bet on White．Compare to variation $b 2$ below．
b） 28 ．．．©b4！is better，and now：
b1） $29 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5+$ 宴 $\times \mathrm{c} 5$（29 ．．．尚c6！？is an impor－ tant idea，the more so since the main line looks good for White；the game might continue 30 畕c3［ 30 品 e 7

 by the match bulletin as better for Black］ 30 ．．．曾 $\times \mathrm{c} 5$ ［30 ．．．©a6］ 31 日c7＋©c6 unclear）and two roads diverge：


8 －
Kasparov－Anand（6）• 28 e4
b11）Not strong enough is： 30 alc1＋+66

 played in an exhibition 10 －minute game between Walter Browne and Maxim Dlugy after Anand and Kasparov had agreed to a draw，so that the spectators could see the endgame tested in practice．I think that Dlugy＇s response with Black（ $33 \ldots$ a2）was not correct：





 position．
b113）However， 33 ．．．扬a8！？looks fine for Black： 34 Ïxe6＋




b12）But quite good for White is： 30 IId7！ 9881 gid（31
包2＋36 ©

 good for White because the Black king is stuck on the edge，and the e5

 Eb2 snares the knight．
b2） 29 吊e7！？might be even better： $29 \ldots c \times d 430$ 亘 $\times$ e6 + 雨a5 31



Keene in his book on the match suggests 31 ... 0 a6!? to reroute the knight to $c 5$, which looks to me like a good idea and perhaps Black's best move) 32 e6 品e7 33 号a3 [9] and White's forward e-pawn is very dangerous while Black's pieces are awkwardly placed. I would favor White although I could not say that matters are clear.

But none of this was played.


After 6 games: Kasparov 3, Anand 3

## GAME 7

## Thursday, 21 September 1995

We had decided that Anand would play 12 d3 against the Scheveningen Variation one more time before switching to 12 f 3 as later played in game 9. We wanted to explore a particular idea. However, only a few hours before the game, we realized that our idea in the 12 Ad3 line was not as promising as we had thought. That left us without a good line because it was too late to prepare 12 f3 properly.

Of course we were not without a contingency plan, and the line played in this game was it. Correctly played, it holds out reasonable chances for an edge. Unfortunately we lacked time to work out all the kinks, and Anand did not have enough time to adjust his attitude. The line we had been hoping to play was much sharper; in addition to looking at the details of the new position, Anand also had to adapt himself to a wholly different style of play.

As one can tell from the game, he did not manage to make that adjustment. This fact, coupled with accurate play by Kasparov, led to yet another short draw.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/7) 1995 Sicilian Defense B85



 exd5! 19 登 1

The idea of this move is to allow White to recapture on d 3 with the queen, which is impossible after, e.g., 19 h 3 包 $\times \mathrm{d} 3$, as 20 씁 $\times \mathrm{d} 3$ b skewers the queen and rook.


If White wants to try for an advantage，he must refrain from this capture．Now the position peters out to dead equality．

22 ．．．皿e6 23 留d2
 bishop is stronger than White＇s．Black has the easy plan of playing against White＇s weakened kingside，while White has


I $\square$ Anand－Kasparov（7）•21．．．典c5 no corresponding clear plan．

25 留d 4 留d8 $=$ ．
25 ．．．昌 $\times$ b6 $1 / 2-1 / 2$
Anand accepted Kasparov＇s draw offer．After 26営d4，for example，the game is level and neither side has any play to speak of．

After 7 games：Kasparov 31／2，Anand 31／2

## GAME 8

Friday, 22 September 1995

$T$Tame 8 has some curious similarities to game 6, as well as some interesting differences. Once again Kasparov played 1 e4, and again Anand defended with $1 \ldots$ e5-but this time the opening was a Scotch Game rather than a Spanish Game. Just like game 6, a tough fight ensued in which one side sacrificed the exchange-but this time Anand was ahead the exchange rather than behind. Just like game 6, a position with a lot of play was soon agreed drawn-but this time the final position was actually equal.

This game featured a hard-fought battle in a difficult endgame. It was also another triumph for Anand's opening preparation. Twice now he had defended against Kasparov's most aggressive white openings and twice he had reached perfectly satisfactory positions. I personally was slightly disappointed that Anand did not push his position a little harder (see the note to Black's 19th move), but overall I was happy.

Many observers were chagrined that another battle had ended in a draw. Indeed this game set the record for the most consecutive draws at the start of a world championship match. (It should also be noted that the previous record was from Karpov-Korchnoi 1978, which was played under the unlimited-games format, with the winner being the first to win six games. An unlimited match encourages caution, because neither player is hurt by a draw.)

I was not worried, though. Anand was showing considerable energy with the black pieces, and I knew that Anand's play with white would sharpen considerably in the next game. This game was drawn in 22 moves, yes, but what a draw! With so much energy in the air, it was inevitable that somebody would win soon. When that happened I felt that a storm would break.

## Kasparov－Anand，New York（M／8） 1995 Scotch Game C45

## 1 e 4 e 52 今f3 yc c 3 d 4 ！？

Until 1990，the Scotch was an obscure，even archaic opening．Then Kasparov adopted it against Karpov in their world championship match and continued to use it consistently in tournaments．Now，although it is not considered as dangerous for Black as the Spanish Game，it must be taken seriously．This is the third world championship match in which Kasparov has used the Scotch，so we may count it as a permanent part of his repertoire．

This is considered Black＇s best response．If White plays 50 c3，then 5 ．．． B 4 is supposed to be all right for Black，so Kasparov has made this extremely murky line his specialty．

## 8 c4 1 县 69 b3

Kasparov has consistently played this line，maximizing his struc－ tural advantage but falling farther behind in development．Black has previously played $9 \ldots 0-0-0,9 \ldots$ Mh4，and $9 \ldots g 6$ in this position，but Anand now springs a novelty that he had analyzed at home．


I $\square \quad$ Kasparov－Anand（8）•9．．．$g 5$

## 9 ．．．g5！？［I］

During the game，people were speculating that this move was the child of Jonathan Speelman．While that is certainly a good guess，it ignores the other creative specialist on our team，Elizbar Ubilava，who was in fact the true father of this move．The move is obviously similar to $9 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 6$ in many respects，and one should compare it to the lines that arise from that move．But it also has its own points，namely that it controls the f 4 square，and also allows Black to play © $44-\mathrm{g} 6$ at times．

10 皿 3
This move provokes a forced sequence through move 15．Kasparov thought only 10 minutes before playing this move，so it seems that he was playing the same preparation he had against $9 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 6$（and indeed in the brief post mortem with Anand he made reference to a game played with 9 ．．．g6）． However，the position is not exactly the same，and the sequence that Anand plays in the game works better with the pawn on g 5 than with the pawn on g 6 ．
皿×a1 15 登 cl ！［2］0－0－0！！

Although both sides have two pawns under attack，Black chooses to ignore all the attacks and castle into his shattered queenside！But the
move makes perfect sense．The variations below show that Black ought not to capture either pawn，and he needs to bring his rooks into the game as quickly as possible．Furthermore，although his king will be a little unsafe，it will also be active，and that is more important in this position．

 ing）is clearly better for White，for example 17 ．．．

b） 15 ．．．cxd6 16 ココ $\times 66$ ！（after $16 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 60-0-017$ © d 2 fle5 18 ©c 4 Ehe8 Black stands well，because the c－pawn is as much a weakness as a strength） $16 \ldots$


2
Kasparov－Anand（8）• 15 马al Ale5（16 ．．．0－0 was played in one game，Kuksov－ Aleksandrov，1991，except in that game Black＇s g－pawn was on g6．The
 much better．Note how out－of－play Black＇s king is on the kingside．） 17
 Chess，and correctly evaluated as clearly better for White．Note how passive Black＇s rooks are．They are effectively killed by White＇s d 5 pawn， knight on c4，and a2，b3 pawn structure．

Until Anand played this move，the assembled grandmasters had thought that White was better．After seeing this move，they all realized that Black was playing for the advantage．

## 

This is certainly a natural move，but after the game Yusupov sug－ gested that since Black can give this check later，and since White in the game plays 17 gid 3 and $19 \times c 3$ ，perhaps Black could usefully refrain from giving the check now and play just $16 \ldots$ ．．． d 7 ？！

At any rate，after this check it is not obvious where White should move the king．Kasparov thought 37 minutes on that question．He was quite right to think long and hard here．The position is critical，and White must choose not just a response to check，but a whole plan．It＇s important to get that plan right．

17 尚d3
There was some point to moving the king to f3 instead： 17 d ${ }^{6}$ and now

b） $17 \ldots$ ．．． g 7 and again we diverge：
b1） 18 घxc7＋？is not good and after 18 ．．．
 ［21 當e4？？f5＋］ 21 ．．．当c6 is a type of position we will see often in this game．Generally，Black is better when
he trades one pair of rooks and provokes White＇s pawn to d6，because on d 6 it loses control of important light squares，thereby coordinating badly with the bishop，and also is vulnerable to capture．The fact that Black has his bishop against White＇s knight helps even more，because the bishop is a stronger piece and in particular can attack the d 6 pawn．）

b2）Correct is 18 ©d2，and this is not surprising．Why should White want to exchange his powerful rook on c6 and aggressive pawn on d6 for Black＇s passive rook on d7 and pawn on c7？Now Black has to find a good move．
b21） 18 ．．．且e5？（18 ．．．f5？ 19 ct is also good for White； notice that $19 \ldots$ ．． 5 simply transposes to the main line of this varia－ tion） 19 0．c4 f5（We will see $18 \ldots$ ．．．昷 5 again in the analysis of 17 toved gd7 18 Od2，but in that position Black can capture on h2，which makes all the difference．Here if Black plays $19 \ldots \times h 2$ White just plays 20 g 3 and then 21 t g2 to win the bishop） 20 g 3 （ 20 h 3 h 5 ） $20 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 4+$ 21 当g2 $\pm$ ．Black is practically in zugzwang，i．e．，


b213） 21 ．．．붑 $\mathrm{d} 822 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 7+$ 䈓 $\times \mathrm{c} 7(22 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{c} 723 \mathrm{~d} 6 \pm) 23$䍙h6 笪d7 $24 \mathrm{~d} 6 \pm$ ．



b22）Much better（and the only good move I see）is 18 ．．．登e5



 $8 \times c 7+$ 曷 $\times c 726 \mathrm{b4}$ is better for White．） 22 Lc 5 and the bulletin stops here，concluding that White is better．But Black can still play 22 ．．．Ac3，
 this position．Black is better placed than in the variation starting with 21 $\ldots . \Xi \mathrm{d} 5$ ，because the bishop is more active on c 3 and the rook is danger－ ous on d 1 －it threatens to go to g 1 or h 1 and harass White＇s kingside．I have to call this position unclear．By the way，another theme we will encounter time and again in this endgame is that White has＂too much kingside．＂That is，if he had only an f－pawn and g－pawn，he could protect all his pawns easily by putting them on $f 2$ and g 3 －but with an h－pawn，it is difficult to protect that third pawn．This is particularly true with Black＇s g－pawn on g 5 ，and this is one important reason that the pawn is better on g 5 than on g 6 ．
c）But the most ambitious move，and the move to try to exploit the position of the White king on f 3 instead of d 3 ，is 17 ．．．号e5！？This move
is mentioned by the bulletin，but the analysis that follows is all my own： 18 ä×c7＋© 6819 Exf7 ${ }^{\text {E }} \times \mathrm{d} 5$［4］and now White must meet the threat of 20 ．．． E d 1 ：

 as $23 \ldots$ ．．日rbl 24 皿a5 is a disaster） 22 d 7
 c2） 20 d 7 日 $8 \times \mathrm{d} 7$（ 20 ．．．雪c7！？ 21 男b4


＝） $21 \Xi \times \mathrm{J} 7 \mathrm{\Xi} \times \mathrm{d} 722$ 署e $2=$ ．Actually，it is hard to give a completely accurate assessment of this endgame；I call it＂equal＂because I think that neither side has a serious chance to win．


登 $8 \times \mathrm{d} 622$ 娄e2 h6 is unclear．I guess I should say that it is＂dynamically equal，＂which means that I would be about equally happy to take either side，yet I don＇t think the position is a clear draw．

Did Kasparov make the right decision？That depends upon how one compares the positions that come from 17 家f ${ }^{\text {g }} \mathrm{e} 5$ ！？with the analysis of the game continuation．I am not confident enough in my assessments to say for sure which move is correct－and certainly the way Kasparov played shows that he saw very deeply into the position．But the curious reader should make the comparison for him or herself．It is possible that Kasparov did not make the best choice，and that he could have had some problems in the game．

17 ．．．登d7 18 各c3！
This was Kasparov＇s idea behind 17 百d3． If White plays 18 ©d2，then $18 \ldots$ 昷e5！［5］
 poses to note $b 22$ to move 17 above），as found and analyzed by Ilya Gurevich in the match bulletin．

Now White has two possible lines：
a） 19 亿．c4（the only move analyzed in
 the match bulletin） 19 ．．．且 $\times \mathrm{h} 2$ ！ 20 g 3 h 5 ！ 21

al） 23 © d6（again the only move analyzed in the bulletin） $23 \ldots$ E $\times$ d6（the bulletin stops here，correctly stating that＂Black has all the chances＂） 24 苗 $\times \mathrm{d} 6$（ $24 \times \mathrm{d} 6$ 芭e6 is clearly better for Black，and also 24 ．．．h5！？is interesting，as White will have trouble stopping the h－pawn from queening） $24 \ldots \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 325 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 3 \mathrm{~N} \times \mathrm{g} 3 \mp$ ．


a3） 23 品d6 邑f5（ $23 \ldots \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 3$ ？ is a mistake simply because of 24 f×g3；Black should keep the White f－pawn on the board as a target） 24


 $\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{h} 4$ is better for Black，but White may be able to draw） 25 ©d6＋
 27 县 $5+-$ ）and the position is very double－edged，but Black＇s h－ pawn looks more dangerous than White＇s c－pawn．
b） 19 §e4！？may improve： $19 \ldots \mathrm{f} 5$（ $19 \ldots \mathrm{~h} 620 \mathrm{~g} 4$ is unclear） 20

 choose a side here，I would take Black．If the black rook ever gets active， it can be a monster．Meanwhile，White does not have a dangerous passed pawn just yet．But White has two pawns and active pieces，and Black has bad pawns，so＂unclear＂it is．
$18 \ldots \times 1$
In New In Chess Anand suggests that this move was dubious，and gives the interesting line 18 ．．．吕e5！？ 19 ＠b5（otherwise Black had no reason to capture immediately on c3） $19 \ldots$ ．． $9 \times d 5+20$ 昌c4 羔d2 and suggests that Black stands well，e．g．， 21 （e5

Anand finishes here without giving an evaluation．The position is messy，but it does look good for Black．For example， 22 ©×c7？©





6 －Kasparov－Anand（8）•19 曾xc3 something because his pieces are all tangled up； 23目×27？笪c2＋is a disaster） $23 \ldots$ ．．． $\mathrm{E} 2+$ and $24 \ldots$


So if White has nothing better at move 21 of this variation，then Anand missed a big opportunity here， and Kasparov made the wrong choice on move 17！

19 雨 $\times \mathrm{c} 3$ ！［6］
 Ea5 $\overline{\text { F }}$ ，according to Anand in New In Chess）and now：



 a 6 and Black，with the help of his pawn on $g 5$ ，keeps an edge：
b1） 23 县 4 管e5！ $24 \mathrm{~d} 6+(24$
 for Black．
b2） 23 宴d2 管e5 $24 \mathrm{~d} 6+$
 alh5 is hard to meet．
b3） 23 a 4 登e1 and Black will attack White＇s pawns from behind．

All in all，it is not surprising that it is good for White to keep
 his rook in its active position，espe－ cially since the main drawback of this move－that it allows Black to invade the seventh rank－cannot be exploited．（See note $a$ to the analy－ sis of 19 ．．．营e5 below．）

We have reached the game＇s last critical position．
19 ．．．登e5
This move forces a draw，clearly Anand＇s intent．We will examine two alternatives he could have chosen．The position is dangerous for both sides as the analysis to $19 \ldots$ 邑e2 in note $a$ shows．However，Black could have chosen to play for more by $19 \ldots$ ．．． b 7 ！？as analyzed in note $b$ ．
 material deficit，because he will capture on c7 and then swing the rook to f6．For example $21 \ldots$ ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{c} 7 \pm) 22 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 7$ 首 $\times \mathrm{c} 7$ and now：
a1） 23 b 5 ！？is a mess．There is no need for this move because 23䒤f6 is simple and sufficient for White，but we can examine the more esoteric ideas，right？Black＇s possible responses：
 strong for White，because Black＇s pieces are forced onto such passive squares．But maybe Black can hold： 26 ．．．f5！？（ 26 ．．．© 6727 d6 Ëc8［27

 defend．This line is speculative，but anyway it is obvious that only White can be better after $23 \ldots$ a6．
a12） 23 ．．．コ×c6（ 23 ．．．घal！？might be a good move．What is
 26 Qe $5+$ ！wins for White； 25 ．．．登e2 26 卫 $\times$ a7；but $25 \ldots$ a6 is a reasonable alternative）and now White can force a draw with 26 e $5+$ ＊b6（26 ．．．



a2）But anyway，the sanest and probably best move，in light of 23 ．．．号a1，is 23 胃 f ．Now if Black is to avoid complete passivity he must play 23 ．．．a5 to try to break out，but after 24 d6！White keeps equality：
 Black，because the king will get to $c 6$ and the bishop will be driven from c 5 ，costing the d 6 pawn．But if White wins the g 5 pawn and then plants the bishop on e3，he should keep equality．） 25 ．．．苗a6！（ $25 \ldots$ ．．．${ }^{\text {a } \times \mathrm{c} 5} 26$
 also be drawn．White will have to trade the d－pawn for the f－pawn，and then Black should be able to defend the kingside pawns，although it won＇t be a pleasant defensive task and there are losing chances．Anyway， the main line is a better way to reach a drawn rook endgame．） 26 总f 5


 unclear．White keeps a total bind on the queenside，but Black＇s a－pawn is a source of counterplay．Note that a draw can result in this position （because of the interpolation of 25 b3）from $26 \ldots$.

b）A better try for Black is 19 ．．．曷b7！？．As usual Black is threaten－ ing ．．．c×d6，so White should take on $\mathrm{c} 7 ; 20$




品a1 25 菖b3 吕h1［7］was analyzed after the game．Kasparov felt that this position was a draw，but I agree with Seirawan that Black is slightly better．After all，Black can virtually force the draw by tickling White＇s queenside pawns，or he can choose to go for the kingside pawns．I will not analyze this position in any more depth，but perhaps you will test it or play it against a friend．What do you think？

20 尚c4 登e4＋
Now $20 \ldots$ ．．． M 221 皿 5 is similar to note $a$ above，but even better for White because his king is more active，while $20 \ldots$ ．． Enx 722 Id6 just loses，so Black is correct to force the draw．


22 ．．．枉e4＋1／2－1／2
By agreement．
After 8 games：Kasparov 4，Anand 4

## GAME 9

## Monday, 25 September 1995

G
Iame 8 had set a record for the most consecutive draws at the start of a world championship match. Press, fans, and even grandmaster observers were getting impatient. In a BBC interview I was asked, "What has gone wrong in this match?" as though the lack of a decisive result represented a failure on the part of the players. Disgruntlement also was spreading in the press room. People were grumbling more loudly that the players were being too cautious.

Game 9 changed all that. Anand produced a masterpiece of positional squeezing and capped it off with a lovely exchange sacrifice. There was an almost palpable excitement during play as observers understood early on that this game could go Anand's way. When he sacrificed the exchange, the press room buzzed with the noise of grandmasters analyzing the position, confirming their feeling that White had an overwhelming position. Finally Kasparov resigned, and the press room broke into a round of spontaneous applause. Partly the applause was for the first decisive game of the match, but partly the applause was for Anandalmost everyone wished him success.

Except Anand himself, no one was happier than those of us on Anand's team. That evening we all went out for a celebratory dinner. First blood was ours.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/9) 1995

## Sicilian Defense B85




We decided it was finally time for this move, the main line and most difficult move for both sides.


12 ．．．${ }^{-1} 7$
An interesting choice．It was Kasparov himself who popularized the move $12 \ldots$ b b ，and it is the only move he played against Karpov when they de－ bated this position in their world championship matches．Yet Kasparov has also played this move once before，against van der Wiel in Amsterdam 1988.

13 〇b 3 今a 5
White threatened 14 a5，cramping Black terribly on the queenside．Black can also stop this move by playing 14 ．．．b6，but Kasparov does not seem to like this option．Against van der Wiel he also continued 13 ．．．気等．

As Kasparov himself explained in his notes to the van der Wiel game，Black cannot play the more natural $15 \ldots$ ．．ac 8 because 16 e5！


16 gfd1！？
In the van der Wiel－Kasparov game，White played 16 甾d2，where－ upon Black responded $16 \ldots$ ．．${ }^{\text {d }} \mathrm{dc} 8$ ！，and it turned out that 17 e 5 ！！dxe 5 18 fxe5 Mex $19 \times b 7$ Mcd8 was not so good for White，because now White＇s queen was not attacking the a6 pawn．In his notes，Kasparov suggested 16 g 4 might be good，but gave a long variation to show how Black could defend himself．Later，van der Wiel played a game against Lev Polugaevsky，where he improved upon Kasparov＇s analysis and gained the advantage with 16 g 4 ，although the game was later drawn．But in his notes，van der Wiel suggested that White might try 16 gfd ．We looked at it and decided it was a good suggestion after all．

16 ．．．且c6
Black might also play $16 \ldots$ e5，and Seirawan suggested $16 \ldots \mathrm{~h} 6$ in Inside Chess．

17 b4！
It may look strange for White to push his b－pawn，but the move is justified by the gain of time White achieves by attacking first the queen and then the bishop．White creates weaknesses on his queenside，but he also seizes a lot of space and pushes Black back into a passive position．In particular，Black＇s b－pawn is targeted as a weakness．As the game and the subsequent variations will show，the idea is correct：Black is constantly striving to equalize，while White is pressing his advantage．

17．．．甾c7

18 b5 日l 7
It would be a mistake for Black to capture first with the a－pawn，as this gives White the a 4 square，i．e．， $18 \ldots \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 519 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 5 \mathrm{~d} 720$（ 04 ！

## 19 gabl！

There was one earlier game，Cuijpers－DeBoer， 1988，in which White played the much weaker 19
甾d3 営 $\times 24$ Black had no problems and drew easily． Obviously it makes little sense for White to withdraw pieces from the center，because it is precisely the ac－ tivity of his pieces that makes his gain of space worth more than the weaknesses he has created in his own position．

## 19 ．．．a×b5［2］

Not good is 19 ．．．昌c8（Seirawan also mentions that 19 ．．．a5 20 b6！and 21 0b5 gives White a tre－

$2 \square$


 White，because White＇s b－pawn will be a monster in the endgame） 25 ．．．

笪×d7 bxa4 28 皿e $4 \pm$ 。

## 20 －$\times 65$



 0xd5 0 f5（or if Black is more ambitious， $27 \ldots$ ．．．


Now Kasparov faced a big choice．Should he capture on b5 or move the queen？

20 ．．．酉 $\times b 5$
The other choice was $20 \ldots$ 眇a5．Some of the possibilities are：

 and Black is clearly better，because 29 茞 $\times \mathrm{d} 7$ ？？fails to $29 \ldots$ ．．．$\times b 5$ ！） $22 \ldots$

b） $210 \times \mathrm{d} 6$ ultimately turns out to be all right for Black，but the complications are fascinating．Black should play $21 \ldots \times$ ．．． 24 ，because 21
 White has to choose between three moves：
 dismiss for White．
b2） 22 b6！？looks good at first，but Black can reach a drawn endgame，as analyzed by Speelman： 22 ．．．芭xd6 23 甾 $\times \mathrm{d} 6$（ 23 昷 $\times$ a 5

登d8（ 26 Ëe1 is slightly better for White，but certainly fine for Black） 26
 $\stackrel{\pi}{ } \times \mathrm{f} 6$ and the position is drawn．


 Black is better） $23 \ldots$ ．．． 26 fxe5 $2 \times c 227$ Ëbd1＋－）and now White has two plausible moves， but neither one brings an advantage：



 31 皿d1 \｛31 会e4 昌c4！ $32 \times c 2$ b5！，and Black just pushes the b－pawn

 32 甾d1！］ $31 \tilde{\Xi} \times \mathrm{c} 7 \mathrm{~g} \times f 632 \tilde{g} \times \mathrm{b} 7$ and this endgame should give White some winning chances，although probably the correct result is a draw）






 ．．．$\times f 3$ and $32 \ldots$ ．．． 55 unless White attacks the 左3，but whether he does it by 31 号 3 or 31 昌el，Black can play $31 \ldots$ d2）and now Black can equalize by either $26 \ldots \times 2$ or $26 \ldots$ ．．． 0 d5：




 yet again we have reached an equal endgame．
a） 21 c4！？may be best，as the more forcing lines turn out okay for Black．Of course Black cannot capture on a4，e．g． 21 ．．．甾×a4？？ 22 登a1
 e．g．， $21 \ldots$ ．．．c6？ 22 昷d 2 and White will win the exchange with（ c 7 ，as 22 ．．．씁×a4？？ 23 ㄹal traps the queen，and $22 \ldots$ 씁b6 23 a 5 doesn＇t solve Black＇s problem．Nor can Black meet the threat by activating his rook： 21 ．．．品 c 8 ？？ 22 e5！

So I believe Black has to play $21 \ldots \times b 5$ ，and now all three recap－ tures are interesting，and give White hope for an advantage．Perhaps the

most ambitious move for White is $22 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 5$
［3］，with the plan of driving back the queen and playing a4－a5．It is difficult to say whether Kasparov should have chosen this position over the game continuation，but it is under－ standable that he decided against it．

## 21 쓰바5

21 登 $\times b 5$ ！？is also interesting，e．g．， 21 ．．．

 quite nice for White．But the move Anand played is strong．

21 ．．．笪 a 8
21 ．．．甾 $\times c 2$ ？？ 22 邑dc1 聯a2 23 号a1 traps the queen．
22 c4［4］
White has emerged from the opening with a pleasant position．He has the bishop pair in a fairly open position which could easily open up further．He has strong pressure against Black＇s b－pawn． If White gets a passed c－or a－pawn，it will be very dangerous．At the moment there is a strong threat of 23 e5，so Kasparov stopped that move directly．

22 ．．．e5
登 $\times$ a 4 ［24 ．．．e5 25 癸al＋－］ 25 e5！＋－） 24 e5！d×e5
 25 皿c6！＋－．

## 23 昷 6 甾 c 8

Also good for White is 23 ．．．留c6 24 fxe5（24 c5 Eac8！Anand points out in New In Chess that 24留 $\times \mathrm{c} 6 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 625 \mathrm{c} 5$ ！is also strong．） $24 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 525$ 聯 $\times \mathrm{c} 6$ （25 a5！？） 25 ．．．b×c6 26 a 5 ．Notice that Black cannot
 free himself now with $26 \ldots$ d8？because 27 Ind8



24 fxe5 dxe 525 a 5
Bad is 25 ．．．甾e6 26 al White will take Black＇s b－pawn and push his a－pawn．However，a critical alternative was 25 ．．．d8！？and now：
 $29 \mathrm{c} 5 \pm) 29$ M m b 8 酜 $f 830 \mathrm{~h} 3 \mathrm{~g} 6$ is just fine for Black．
b） 26 c 5 ！？is interesting，leading to a position difficult to analyze and assess．
c）But by far the most complex and interesting variations come

 33 邑d1＋－］ $31 \mathrm{a} 6!$ is a winning endgame for White）．


In this position there seems to be a para－ doxical symmetry．White has two plausible moves，and Black has the same two plausible responses to each of the moves，yet a different response is correct against each move！To wit：
c1） 30 苗 7 and now：





 38 gitgal 39 g 5 ！is a winning rook and pawn endgame，because Black has no defense to White＇s simply marching his king down to b8） 35 号c7 Q d 636 d 7 e8 $37 \times 8$ is not as clearly winning as the endgame in the note to Black＇s 34th move，but it＇s quite promising．


 happy to make a draw by this point．
c2） 30 莹b5！is a better move，and now of course not：
莒a7［33 ．．．包 $\times$ b5 $34 \times \mathrm{a}$ 気a7 $35 \mathrm{c5}$ should be winning for White． Black＇s king cannot attack the queenside pawns，so White has time to bring his own king to the queenside］ 34 芭c5 $\pm$ ） 32 要g1 0d6（ $32 \ldots$



 few pawns left，but White has all the chances．

气c5 34 登a5 管×a6！）and now：

c222） 31 ．．． $0 \times c 4$ ？？ $32 \mathrm{a} 7+$ ．

 36 a 7 品al 37 b 6 昏d6 $38 \mathrm{~b} 7+-$ ．It seems obvious that Black could not possibly give White two connected passed pawns so far advanced，but White＇s weak king gives Black a little bit more time；notice that these variations only won for White by one tempo．
c224）Correct is $31 \ldots$ ． De2 ©d 6 with an unclear position，but it seems that Black＇s king will come over to the queenside quickly enough to stop the a－pawn from
being a real threat．
All of this suggests that Black should have tried $25 \ldots$ ．．． d 8 ，and perhaps White should respond by the least pretentious move， 26 c 5 ！？

26 h3 甾e6 27 登d5！［6］
Black wants to play 27 ．．．コec8，so White stops it by attacking the e－pawn，and offers the exchange in so doing．This sacrifice may look spectacular，and it is．The funny thing is that when Anand played the move，it looked routine to me．When we had pre－ pared the Scheveningen，this motif had occurred time and again．At this point in the game，it was probably the first move Anand looked at．It is common in this
 opening for White to give up the exchange to get his queenside pawns rolling down the board．Kasparov should not have accepted the sacrifice，but it is easy to understand why he did．He could not have failed to recognize the danger，but by taking the exchange he seems to get some active counterplay．It is Kasparov＇s style to prefer active play－even when，as in this position，it was correct to defend passively．It turns out that Black＇s prospects for active play are only an illusion．By dint of imaginative play，Kasparov manages to set one clever trap before he has to resign，but that＇s it．Much better would have been a move like $27 \ldots$ h5！？when White would have only a normal advantage．

27 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 5$ ？ 28 exd 5 留g 6
 $31 \mathrm{~d} 6 \pm ; 29 \ldots$ ．．． g 630 品f1 e4 $31 \mathrm{c} 5 \pm$ ） 30 c 5 f 531


## 29 c5 e4 30 皿e2［7］号e5

Black is trying desperately to get pieces over to the kingside to aid his lone queen in the attack，which needs to crash through quickly before White＇s queenside pawns become overwhelming．Notice，by the way，how passive the black bishop is；this is a key element in White＇s play．If it were active－say on f4－Black might be better with his kingside attack．

There are other possibilities，but none of them seems to help Black：

a） $30 \ldots f 5$ is mentioned by Seirawan．He quotes Anand as saying that simply 31 fl would give a clear advantage．No－ tice that once the f－pawn is on $\mathrm{f5}$ ，it is much harder for Black to bring his rook into the attack．
b） 30 ．．． e 7 －trying to activate that bishop－was suggested by Anand when all of the seconds looked at the game afterward．Yusupov found 31 d 6 昷 6 （ $31 \ldots$ ．．．昷 $\times \mathrm{d} 632 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 6$ M $\times \mathrm{d} 633$ 号d1 is very strong for

White，because the bishops dominate the board） 32 d 7 筧 f 833 且c7！ and Black＇s queenside crumbles．
c） $30 \ldots$ e3！？was suggested by Chernin in the press room：
c1）Chernin＇s idea can be seen from the following variation： 31
 compared to the game，and 33 g 4 ？
 not surprisingly is bad because of $33 \ldots$ ．．． M e $4+34 \mathrm{D} 5 \mathrm{e} 2-+$ ） $33 \ldots$

 clear，because White＇s king is now seriously exposed） 35 ．．．M M $\times$ h 36
 petual check．

But White has two more prom－ ising continuations：
 （ 32 ．．．日g 5 ？ 33 d 6 would transpose to the game，but of course there is no point to ．．．$\ddot{\underline{g}} \mathrm{~g} 5$ once the white rook is already on $\mathrm{g} 1 ; 32 \ldots$ ．．．号e7 33留g4！씁 $\times \mathrm{g} 434 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ 発e5 35 d 6
 thyl is very promising for White， e．g．， 38 ．．．g6 39 皿 $\times b 7$ g7 40
畑d2 35 c6 甾xd5 36 甾b8！e2 37 c $7 \mathrm{el} /$ 甾 $38 \mathrm{c} 8 /$ 甾 reaches an amus－ ing position．If White simply con－ tinues to play on the queenside，he should have a large advantage．The reader may work out for himself that $38 \ldots$ 甾 $\times \mathrm{g} 2+39 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{g} 2$ does not work because White can de－ fend against perpetual check．So Black should probably play 38 ．．． M M b4，whereupon 39 a6 is clearly better for White．Maybe White will get three queens against two！
c3）Also good is 31 d6 马ae5 32 号d1 宐g5 33 M M3！，which shows how much White is willing to give to get the queens off．After $33 \ldots$

（35 ．．．発b8 36 且c7 号a8 37 d 7 ＋－； 35 ．．．吕g3 36
 ＊ifl，Black＇s queenside completely collapses－and with it，the game．

The move Kasparov plays fares no better，but at least he does find a very nice trap．
留e6

Black threatens 35 ．．．$\quad$ 目 $\times h 3+$ ！and mate next move． How should White meet the threat？

35 备h2！［8］
 Black far too much counterplay．But what was wrong


8
Anand－Kasparov（9）• 35 ©h2 with 35 品f1，since $35 \ldots$ ．．昌 $\times h 3+36 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 3$ 留 $\times h 3+37$


After 35 घffl？？Kasparov had prepared $35 \ldots$ ．．． b 8 ！ 36 M $\times \mathrm{b} 8$（36甾c6 首c8 doesn＇t help White at all） $36 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{Ch} 3+37$ 雷g1，and now just as it seems that White has beaten Black back，Black uncorks 37 ．．．Mes e5！ White has nothing better than to take on h3 and the game ends in a
 trap！

But Anand＇s move finishes the game，as after 35 ．．．씁e 536 筸 $\times a 8$ ， Black doesn＇t have a good discovered check．

Therefore，Black resigned．
1－0
After 9 games：Anand 5，Kasparov 4

## GAME IO

Tuesday, 26 September 1995

After eight draws and a loss, Kasparov could not have been happy on the morning of this game. When he showed up to play he looked nervous and excited-a feeling no doubt heightened when the arbiter, Carol Jarecki, set the digital clock to the wrong time, then dropped the clock onto the board in the process of resetting it.

We soon understood why Kasparov's energy level was so high. His opening was obviously home preparation and he quickly got a winning attack. That he was playing home analysis was shown by his taking no more than five minutes to reach move 20 . It seems that the attack on the board was not violent enough to consume all his energy, because he was huffing and puffing very loudly at the board. After every move he left the playing booth, slamming the door behind him. The scene became ludicrous after a while; everybody in the press room was talking about Kasparov's rudeness. In his defense, it seems that Kasparov was not acting this way on purpose but just couldn't contain his emotions. Even so, it was annoying for Anand to hear this huffing, puffing man slam the door after every move.

Later Kasparov admitted that his emotions had been too strong for him to control. He even claimed that he had been so excited about the prospect of playing his preparation that he had been unable to focus during game 9. It is true that he played game 9 without much energy. Kasparov said that he had spent the entire weekend preparing his opening for game 10 , falling in love with all the possibilities.

Be that as it may, I must say that this game is impressive. Once again, Kasparov demonstrated his phenomenal ability to demolish an opening by finding a powerful plan against it.

Kasparov－Anand，New York（m／l0） 1995

## Spanish Game C80


 $\mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{e} 613 \mathrm{bxc} 3$ 甾d3 14 al 2 ！

This move was first suggested by Mikhail Tal， who simply said that White would have＂compensa－ tion＂for the sacrificed pawn on c3．

14 ．．．嫘 $\times$ c3 15 亿b3！［I］
This is the key to White＇s plan．Now Black has a terribly difficult task in choosing his next move．What to do？
$15 \ldots .0 \times b 3$
After thinking for 45 minutes，Anand trades pieces and removes the defender of the queen rook，at the cost of stabilizing White＇s bishop on a monstrously strong square．Anand had seen up to move 18，but had missed Kasparov＇s 19th move．From a practical
 standpoint it is an impossible task to see through this position at the board．Nor is it easy to do so even now．It seems that Black is already much worse after the move Anand played．Therefore we should analyze the critical position after White＇s 15 th move．Here are some other possibilities for Black：
a） 15 ．．．㫜xe5？ 16 el looks too dangerous．
b） $15 \ldots$ ．．． 0 b4 16 留h5 $+\mathrm{g} 6(16 \ldots$ ．


是 $\times \mathrm{g} 6+\mathrm{h} \times \mathrm{g} 618$ M $\mathrm{m} \times \mathrm{h} 8$ 包 $\mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 319$ 且h6 0－0－0 $20 \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 3 \pm$ ．
 in a correspondence game．Anand saw this line and rejected it because of the same move that White played in that game： $180 \times c 5 \times 19$ 是 193 ．

 Me5＋＋－，but in Berg－Nevesteit，1990，Black found an important
 （ $22 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 223$ 号a8＋）the position was unclear．But going back to the position after move 17，I think White can play 18 甾g4！and have a strong attack，so this line does not look so good．

Are there any other more promising lines？Time will tell，but people may be so scared off by this game that we will not know for many years．

a） $16 \ldots$ ．． $0 \times 517$ 胃 $4 \pm$ ．







 Me6＋－） 20 前e3！？（also 20 皆f6 is very strong；White threatens 21 f7＋然d7 22 留e6 mate，so Black has to give up the rook on h8 and White will have an enormous advantage）and now：

 씁 $\times \mathrm{c} 1+22$ 昷 $\times \mathrm{c} 1 \pm$ 。
莫 $\times \mathrm{d} 8+-$
b43） 20 ．．．씁 $\times f 1+21$ cieff $\pm$ ．







c22） 20 ．．．霉 $\times \mathrm{xe} 521$ 国4＋．
c23） 20 ．．．宴e7 21 胃 $5+$ ．

c25） 20 ．．．皿d6 21 exd6 Me5（21 ．．．甾d4 22 ale $1+$ is brutal） $22 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 7+$ and so on．

17 㽞g4！留 $\times 121$
What else？Otherwise White will have a tremen－ dous attack for nothing．

18 道 $\times$ e6 登d8［2］
White threatened 19 d7＋and 19 Re3，so it is hard to think of a reasonable alternative．The bulletin gives two losing alternatives： $18 \ldots$ ．． H 519 昷d7＋霉f8



I agree with the analysis of $18 \ldots \mathrm{l}$ ． 5 and the assessment of the resulting position，e．g．， $22 \ldots$ ．．． y g 7

$2 \square K a s p a r o v-A n a n d(10) \cdot 18 \ldots$ 登d8
 Black will lose the c－pawn and is simply lost．The bulletin＇s analysis of $18 \ldots$ 昷 7 is correct as far as it goes，but is incomplete： $18 \ldots$ 且 719
 excellent for White，as the bulletin says） 20 lg5！（ 20 皿e3？？h5！－＋） 20
士） 21 씁 $\times d 4$ 씀c4 22 씁d1！＋－．

In New In Chess Kasparov mentions another move， 18 ．．．甾c3．He declines to analyze the position deeply，saying that chess lovers should find the wins for themselves．I will not cross his intentions by presenting my own analysis，but will merely report that he gives 19 d7＋© ${ }^{\text {b }} \mathrm{f} 7$（19
 that Black will not be able to defend himself against best play by White．

19 且h6！Mc3


a） 21 ．．．包×e6 22 씆e6



 （White threatens ${ }^{\mu} \mathrm{c} 6+$ and $\mathrm{M} \mathrm{M} 7-\mathrm{f} 6+$ ，so there is only one plausible move：） 23 ．．．县e7 24 Ma8 Mc6＋管f8 26 留f3＋and wins．

## 20 昷 $\times \mathrm{g} 7$ 留d 3 ！

This is the only move to continue the game，although it fails be－ cause of White＇s 25 th move．Other moves lose trivially：
a） 20 ．．．
b） $20 \ldots$ ．．$\times \mathrm{g} 721$ 嫘 $\mathrm{h} 5+$ and 22 M M 7 mate．
21 N． $\mathrm{h} 8 \mathrm{M} \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{g} 6$





22 昷f6 皿e7 23 요 $\times 7$ 筸 $\times$ g 4
23 ．．．菖xe7 24 嫘h4＋雨e8 25 昷g $4+$－

If Black could play ．．．c7－c5 without hindrance， he would have compensation for the pawn because of his queenside play．But White＇s move kills Black＇s chances，and now it＇s just a matter of technique．

25 ．．．c6 26 f4 a5
昷 4 ＋－

White has played simple and strong chess，bring－ ing the king to the center and mobilizing the kingside pawns．If Black waits，he will be inexorably crushed on the kingside and in the center． He must try to get some queenside play going．But his pawns are back－ ward－the c－pawn should be on c4 and the a－pawn on a6－so White can exploit any queenside advances．

29 A d1！a3

 30 g 4 ！


4 －Kasparov－Anand（10）• 38 癸d6

Very simple．White＇s advantage is his extra pawn， so he has to use it．Also it is important to take the f5 square away from the knight．
$30 \ldots$ ．．． d 531 枉c4！c5




$33 \ldots$ b3 34 是 $\times$ b3 $2 \times b 335 \mathrm{axb} 3$ 号a8 36 邑c1 a2
37 学a1＋－．
34 気 d 5 筸 c 8

 Anand told me later that $38 \mathrm{f} 6+$ would also have forced his resignation，because there was no way that he was going to allow 38 ．．． But Kasparov＇s move，though not as cute，is more efficient．White threat－ ens 39 f6＋and 40 h5．It＇s time for Black to call it a day．

$$
1-0
$$

After 10 games：Kasparov 5，Anand 5

## GAME II

## Thursday, 28 September 1995

Afrer game 9, all of us in Anand's camp were elated. After game 10, we were dejected. Such strong passions play an important role in a match. A match is not a test of one's absolute ability to play chesswhatever that is-but of how well one has played those particular games. Therefore, the ability to monitor and control one's mood is of great importance in determining the match outcome.

This issue receives a superb examination in Mikhail Tal's book on his 1960 world championship match against Botvinnik. The entire book is wonderful, and in my opinion counts as one of the classics of chess literature. It is one more indication of Tal's genius that he could produce such a book. Tal writes:

In tournaments, the games that decide the final places are almost always played in the closing round. The specifications of a match are such that the result is determined not by the last match game, but by each game, and often, not by the concluding games. Even the games which do not exert such a decisive influence on the match's outcome have their place. Their significance is not simply limited by the fact that they may increase one player's edge. Let us take perhaps the most famous example-the titanic duel between Alexander Alekhine and José Capablanca. Alekhine himself thought that the match, which was played until six games were won, was decided by the score of three to two in his favor. Is it possible that such an outstanding chessplayer as Capablanca was not able to equalize the score? No. The question is not of a sporting nature. A much more important role was played by the feeling of confidence in his abilities by one of the combatants and a feeling of haughtiness by the other. At the time, this feeling was responsible for some very important points. No less a player
than Emanuel Lasker resigned his match with Capablanca when there were still ten games left, since he well knew that he would not be able to win back the four games in that situation. Thus, the deciding games in this match were likewise played somewhere in the middle of the competition.

Tal is making a very important point. A match is a struggle between two opposing wills. Each victory or loss makes itself felt not just in the numerical score, but in the ability of each player to conduct the next game. Remember that Kasparov-Anand had started with eight consecutive draws, setting a new record for world championship matches. Then


Kasparov discusses his victory after Game II.
at the start of the third week the players traded victories. Although numerically the balance was retained, psychologically the situation had become much less stable. Whereas before, both Anand and Kasparov had the feeling of safety and tranquility, now each player felt less secure, more excited. Each one knew that any position had the potential to be won or lost. Each one was also aware that in the next several games the match could be decided, psychologically if not numerically.

Game 11 is not very interesting from a chess point of view. A slight opening improvement-not even a new idea, really-leads to nearequality. Mutual blunders turn a probable draw into a clear advantage for White, then into a clear advantage for Black, and finally into a win for Black. This is the kind of game one might expect from a rapid tournament, not between the strongest players in the world at a slow time control. Yet it makes much more sense when seen in the light of the strain felt by each player. If its chess interest is not high, its sporting significance is enormous: this game had a decisive influence on the next several games, and thus on the world championship match as a whole.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/II) 1995 Sicilian Defense B78

## 

This was a surprise, but not a shock. We assumed Kasparov had something else beside the Najdorf prepared for this match. But we had not anticipated a Dragon-other Sicilians had occupied our thoughts. Also, the opening suits Kasparov's style. Positionally it is excellent for Black, so if White wants an advantage he must play with the utmost energy. Kasparov would have guessed that this course might be difficult for Anand to follow: the tendency when you are surprised is to play a quiet game, rather than burn your bridges in seeking an advantage. So Kasparov's opening choice at this psychologically tender moment was very clever. Finally, Kasparov could have a reasonable amount of confidence in predicting Anand's response. Since he was well-prepared for this line, it is an excellent choice for purely technical reasons.

Still, it is no big deal. Despite all the factors mentioned above, Anand still achieved a tiny edge-not bad considering the circumstances.
目b3管c8 12 h 4 h 513 훕b1

Anand was quite right to play this line, even though he must expect that Kasparov had some improvement in mind. First of all, it is what he knows best, so unless he has no confidence in the line, he should choose to fight on this turf. Furthermore, this line is quite solid for White. It is based upon a positional idea (trading off the dark-squared bishops and then playing (0)d5), rather than a wild sacrificial lunge that could rebound somehow.


Anand－Kasparov（1I）•16 Ah6
 ［I］甾a5！

Previous games，including two of my own，have continued $16 \ldots$ b4 17 昷 $\times \mathrm{g} 7$（ $\times \mathrm{g} 718$ 亿d5 $0 \times \mathrm{d} 519$ exd5 岶a5 20 b3．Wolff－Kudrin，Eastern Open 1991，
 $24 \mathrm{dxe6}$ Qxe6 $25 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 5 \pm(1-0,61)$ ；Wolff－Kiril Georgiev，Biel（izt）1993，continued instead 20 ．．．
 here instead of $24 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ e $525 \mathrm{~d} \times 66$ 是 $\times \mathrm{e} 6$（drawn after 47 moves），White could have gotten a winning attack by 24 h 5 ．

In Glek－Kveinys，Bad Godesberg 1995，Black played 19 ．．．甾b6 instead of 19 ．．．Ma5．Glek suggests that Black can thus equalize，but I don＇t believe this is true．

As you have probably noticed by now，I have more than a passing interest in this line．This is because I worked with Anand to develop this variation several years ago．Obviously we did not pay enough attention to 16 ．．．苗a5，even though the move has been known for many years（for example，it was played in the game Suetin－Szabo，Leningrad 1967）．It seems to be a clear improvement over $16 \ldots$ b4，and in the game Kaspa－ rov achieves a perfectly satisfactory position．Will the re－emergence of this move force White to look elsewhere？Time will tell ．．．

17 是 $\times \mathrm{g} 7$ 읍 $\times \mathrm{g} 718$ ○f4！
Played after considerable thought，and probably the best choice under the circumstances．The critical move must be 18 g 4 ，but such a complicated move cannot be played without deep analysis，the more so since Kasparov would obviously have looked at this move most carefully． Another possibility is 18 甾g5，trying to block Black＇s queenside play，


 White has not done a good job of blocking Black＇s play at all．

18 ．．．昌fc8 19 气cd5 Mex $\times \mathrm{d} 2$
Kasparov offered a draw after taking the queen，but Anand refused． This refusal took on enormous significance．Was it correct？

From a chess point of view，it is certainly permissible．Although White does not have enough to claim a significant edge，Black has not yet quite equalized．The slight weakness of the kingside（i．e．，the g6 and h5 pawns are fixed on light squares）and the slight weakness of the b－ pawn give White just a little to play for．

From a sporting point of view，it is entirely correct．So long as one is not unhappy，why not continue to play？After all，it is a common phe－ nomenon that one can achieve all one wants from opening preparation，
and then think that the game should simply be＂de－ clared＂a draw－and in such a moment，one is always vulnerable to an error．

From a psychological point of view，the decision can be correct，but it demands a strong sense of re－ sponsibility．When one declines a draw，one must then be ready to fight．Such a decision cannot help but heighten the tension for both players．Even more so，since this was the first draw offer that Anand had rejected in the match．

 ［2］


So far not much has happened，but now there follows an extraordinary sequence of moves．

27 ．．．且e6？ 28 b4？
Kasparov＇s last move blunders a pawn，which Anand should have
 ［3］and now there are two plausible moves：
a） $32 \ldots$ 登ec8？was suggested by Kaspa－ rov after the game，so we can assume that this is what he intended to play．He gave the fol－ lowing variation： 33 号 $\mathrm{e} 2 \mathrm{M} \times \mathrm{b} 4+34$ 苗c1 号c6 35 ged2 gab！and Black gets good counterplay．But this variation is flawed，be－ cause White has a simple refutation in 33 c 3 ！ $\stackrel{\square}{\square} \times \mathrm{c} 334$ 邑e2，whereupon the b－pawn is lost． In fact，Anand showed this line to us imme－ diately after the game．

b） 32 ．．．昌 $\times \mathrm{b} 4+33$ 웁c3！号c4＋34 훕b3 （ 34 莫d 3 号ec8） $34 \ldots$ f5！（ $34 \ldots$ 邑ec8 35 㽞e2 takes a solid pawn for nothing）is Black＇s best line，and should probably hold the draw．After
苗ec8 36 臽e2 fxe4 37 fxe4 would also be a difficult ending for White to

 fxe4 m f6 should probably be drawn．Still，this line yields White some practical chances at no risk．

Unfortunately，Anand was seduced by another line，which seemed to hold out the promise of an extra exchange．
$28 \ldots \mathrm{axb4} 29 \mathrm{a} \times 4$ 癸c4［4］ 30 包b6？
This was Anand＇s idea behind 28 b 4 ，but it is a mistake that loses immediately．Black already has the advantage，but the game did not have to end in two more moves！White has three alternatives．

$4 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（II）•29．．．枈c4
a）The match bulletin mentions only 30 © $\times 7$ ．



 E $\times$ el the bulletin assesses the position as slightly bet－ ter for Black，and I would certainly be very unhappy as White here．
b）An earlier version of these notes suggested that 30 c3 would be satisfactory for White，but now I think that is not so．After $30 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 531$ 亘 $\times \mathrm{d} 5$ 茞 $\times \mathrm{c} 3$
 time to destroy White＇s kingside and push his h－pawn． White＇s counterplay with the b－pawn looks too slow． I have not done an exhaustive analysis，but the following variations illustrate White＇s difficulties：
 ©c3 Eg1 39 莦c2 and in my original analysis I gave only $39 \ldots$ ．．．g2＋ with an eventual perpetual check．But as New In Chess reader Karl Tikkanen pointed out，Black can push his own passed pawn with 39 ．．． h4！and win easily．
b2）Thus，I tried to improve with 34 品 b 7 奋f6 35 g c 2 ，with the idea that now at a crucial moment White will be able to play Elh8 and win a valuable tempo．However，it seems that Black can still win despite

 which would hold up the b－pawn and cut off White＇s king），and now

 two extra pawns．

So this interesting attempt to get counterplay appears to fail．
c）This leaves 30 theb which puts the king in an awkward pin but at least protects the b－pawn．For the moment Black should not play 30 ．．．f5 because 31 exf5 does as much damage to Black＇s pawns as it does to White＇s．Black can try to prepare the ．．． f 5 break with 30 ．．．電f8，when White might have to play 31 号ee 2 to protect the c2－square again．But it is not obvious how Black can break through in this case．So probably Black should exploit the fact that the rook on d 2 is overworked by playing $30 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 5$ ！ 31 exd5 © $\mathrm{Ef6}$［5］．I don＇t know whether White can hold this position，but it is certainly unpleas－ ant，and an evaluation of $\mp$ is called for．


White's pawns are weak and Black's rooks are far more active than their counterparts.

None of these options are appealing, so we can see that after Anand's 28 th move, things were already coming apart. After his 30 th move, however, his position completely explodes.

Anand resigned. No matter which rook White takes, Black emerges with a crushing advantage, e.g.,


After 11 games: Kasparov 6, Anand 5


## GAME 12

Friday, 29 September 1995

This was the last game of the rollercoaster third week of the match. Anand was on a two-game losing streak, and had just had a hole the size of a truck punched in his main defense to 1 e 4 . We desperately needed a change of pace.

In addition to the Open Spanish, we had some other ideas prepared in case of emergency. Anand wanted something a little offbeat, still within the double king's pawn complex, that would change the kind of game Kasparov was playing. He decided to play a sort of "hyper-Classical," that is, a line of the Spanish Game in which Black plays ... ©f 6 and ... c5. Instead of playing it without touching the queenside pawns, as is usually done, he would play it after moving ... a 6 and ... b5. Until very recently this line had been dismissed by theory as unsound, but it turns out that the dismissal had been based on a superficial assessment. Therefore in the year before this game, some of the top grandmasters had been experimenting with the line as Black.

We had hoped to catch Kasparov off-guard and to pose him some new problems, but we also knew there was a good chance he would play the line he actually chose in this game. The position that arose is structurally similar to the positions occurring in Kasparov's "anti-Marshall" treatment of Short's defense to the Spanish in their 1993 match. Kasparov showed that he likes the closed Spanish positions and plays them well.

We had to make sure that Anand would get a reasonable position from the opening, but we only half succeeded. Kasparov achieved a pleasant edge with White out of the opening; Anand had to fight hard not to fall into a very bad position. In our preparation we had missed a key line as early as move 12. Still, with very good play by Anand and a
little help from Kasparov, Anand steered the position to a likely draw.
Then disaster struck. One careless move by Anand just as the draw was within his grasp, and suddenly he was much worse again. I was practically tearing my hair out of my head I was so worried. To burn off some of this nervous energy, I analyzed the endgame in the press room with Jon Speelman and international master Mark Dvoretsky, a friend of Artur Yusupov and one of the world's top chess trainers. Anand put up stiff resistance; fortunately Kasparov fell into a trap that Anand set. I am proud to say that Speelman, Dvoretsky, and I foresaw the trap.

Kasparov could still have played for a win, but must have decided it was too risky. Perhaps he was so disgusted with himself that he could not find the energy. So Anand drew the game twice, and the second time it stuck.

There were good and bad omens in this game. It was good that Anand had fought so hard and well, but it was bad that he had blundered yet again. It was good that he had held a bad position, but it was bad that he had gotten a bad position from the opening.

My hope was that he would gain confidence from having withstood such heavy pounding from Kasparov and emerged with a draw. Looking back, I can see this must not have been Anand's feeling. Although he gave no indication of it during the weekend between this game and the next, he must have been upset. It seems that his normally cool cognitive faculties were overheated by the strain of losing games 10 and 11 and of being so close to the precipice for so long in this game.

I had hoped that this draw would break the wave of Kasparov's initiative. Instead, this bit of good news was swamped in the onslaught of games 13 and 14.

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (M/I2) 1995 Spanish Game C78

1 e4!
Always follow strength with strength. Kasparov is justifiably confident that he has knocked out one of Anand's main openings, so he wants to see what we have waiting for him next.

 h6!

In our analysis, we had carelesssly analyzed only $12 \ldots 0-0$ ?? Fortunately Anand noticed at the board that this move would be very bad
 certainly very good for White but not losing for Black. But White has an even stronger way to play, as found by Maurice Perea: $150 \times 5$ !

So Anand had to vary from his preparation. He was right to do so, but now the position can hardly be called satisfactory for Black.


## 13 c3

This move was criticized after the game for tak－ ing a tempo to dissolve Black＇s biggest weakness．The move has strengths as well，such as opening the b－file and fighting for the center，and it does not deserve criticism．

Still，Anand was even more afraid of 13 e3！？， and this is also a strong move： $13 \ldots$ 癸d8（ $13 \ldots$ ．．．$\times$ e 3 14 fxe 3 loses time because Black has to move the queen yet again，and opens lines on the kingside for White．Therefore White has a clear advantage after this exchange．Note that the doubled pawns are in no way a weakness for White，as they open the valuable f－file and control important squares in the center．） 14 © d2！（ $140 \times \mathrm{c} 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$ is not bad，but the main line，given by Yasser Seirawan，is stronger） $14 \ldots 0-015$ 睧h5！皿c8（ $15 \ldots$ ．．．．c6 16 皿d5 $\pm$ ） 16 Q $\times \mathrm{c} 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 517 \mathrm{f} 4!\pm$ ．Of course，this line is not forced，but it indicates the danger for Black in this position．White has active play and Black does not；whereas Black has weaknesses and White does not．

## $13 \ldots \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 314 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 30-015$ 皿 e 3 吕ad8！

Black cannot afford to open the f－file against his king，but must deal with the possibility of White taking the bishop on $c 5$ ．He also needs to bring his queenside pieces into play and to prepare counterplay in the center．With one move Anand accomplished all of this．

## 16 gbl［2］

 c5］ 19 ．．．登fe8 gives Black active counterplay） 18 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{c} 419 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$ 留f4！
 16 ．．．昷c8
16 ．．．且×e3 17 fxe3 d5 is a logical try，to use all of Black＇s pieces in their current placements to get some central


2 Kasparov－Anand（12）• 16 Ëbl counterplay right away．I see two interesting ways for White to react：
a） 18 登 $\times \mathrm{b} 7$ ！？（ 18 包d4 留g5！） $18 \ldots$ ．．． $0 \times b 719$ D $x$ d 5 c6 20 亿d4（ 20 皿c4 0 d 6 looks fine for Black）
 Ede8 gives White a pleasant choice．White can play the calm 22 品f3 聯b6 23 甾f1 甾c7 24 d 4 with plenty of compensation，or the more violent 22 位 5 哭xe 5
 White is up a pawn but Black is so active that it seems likely he should hold．Probably the first choice is bet－ ter，giving White the advantage） 21 甾 $\times f 1$ exd4 22 Q2！（22 $\times \mathrm{c} 6$ ？© 0523 县 $5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ opens the c －file
for Black，which makes the c3 pawn very dangerous）and whichever pawn Black takes，White will win it with the queen before Black acti－ vates his rooks．It seems to me that White is better，but the position is not totally clear．

 presume that White is still better after 21 Me H ，but Black has at least traded off some pieces and opened the d－file．Here I don＇t like 21 d 4 so much，because after $21 \ldots$ exd4 22 cxd 4 it seems to me that Black should be able to generate counterplay against e 4 and d 4 ．

Perhaps in neither case is Black＇s position much worse than in the game，but in both cases Black takes the risk of worsening his position without any real gain in the offing，so Anand＇s choice is very sensible．

17 甾e2
Once again it is not to White＇s advantage to exchange the bishops on c5 because it gives Black too much active play，i．e．， $17 \times c 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 518$甾e2（to stop 18 c 4 ） $18 \ldots$ 合g $4=$ ．However，an interesting alternative to the move Kasparov played is 17 d 4 ！？且b6 18 씁d3（ 18 h 3 Mg6！hits e4 and h3）to gain space in the center．If now $18 \ldots$ ．．． 419 dd2 exd4 20
 against d 4 and a 4 using b4 for the knight，while $21 \mathrm{~g} f \mathrm{fc} 10 \times \mathrm{d} 4$ ！and 21
 seems to be better for White no matter which way White takes on d4， once the rook penetrates to c 7 ．

It is understandable that Kasparov did not want to take the chance that this line could be worked out to a draw at the board．The move he played keeps an advantage．

17 ．．．县e6
Two alternatives：
 for White．His plan is to play $\mathrm{f} 3-\mathrm{f} 4$ ，which will change the pawn struc－ ture to his advantage whether or not Black takes on e3．White＇s light－ squared bishop is a monster，and Black＇s knight on a5 is terrible．This would be a difficult endgame for Black to play．
b） 17 ．．．䒤fe8 makes sense to further restrain d3－d4，but after a move like 18 h 3 the ball is back in Black＇s court and it＇s not easy to see how to build on his last move with another strong move．

18 h3
 because by playing d3－d4 White has given Black＇s bishop and knight reason to live again by weakening the d 4 and c 4 squares．However，
甾e2 $\pm$ ） 19 d 4 ！makes sense，because $19 \ldots$ ．．． b 6 ？now just loses a pawn to 20 d 5 ．So Black must play $19 \ldots \mathrm{exd} 420 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 4 \Omega \mathrm{~b} 6$ and now play

 23 씁 $\times$ 6 $6 \times d 424$ 씁 $\times e 6$ fee6＝）and now：
a） 22 ．．． 0 c 4 was the move Seirawan gave for Black．After 23 ffl （23 $0 \times \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 424 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{fd} 1 \mathrm{f} 6$ is unclear；Seirawan gives only＂ 23 f 4 ！？with advantage＂which looks like a fair assessment） 23 ．．．$\sum \times \mathrm{d} 2$（ 23 ．．．$\rangle \times \mathrm{e} 3$ 24 fxe 3 f 625 ff3 $\pm 24$ 甾 $\times \mathrm{d} 2$ and White must be stopped from playing 25 a 5 ，which would increase his advantage on the queenside， but after $24 \ldots$ a5 a move like 25 吕b5 gives White a clear advantage．
b）Perhaps a better way for Black would be $22 \ldots$ ．． 1 a 8 to reserve the option of ．．．©c4 until White＇s knight has left d 2 ，while preserving the idea of ．．． f 7 －f6 for next move so as to gain some counterplay．If White plays a move like 23 fcl then 23 ．．．f6 looks okay for Black，so I think 23 ff is best．Now after 23 ．．．f5 24 茞fc1 M M d 7 Black is passive—and worse－but may not be lost．

So 18 道 $\times 6$ 甾 $\times e 619 \mathrm{~d} 4$ is an interesting option．

$3 \square K a s p a r o v-A n a n d(12) \cdot 20$ ．．．甾e6 Whether it is better than the game continuation de－ pends upon the analysis to move 21.
 Mexe6？

This move allows Black to equalize．The critical move is 21 － d 5 ！which I and most grandmaster ob－ servers expected to be played．Because the position that results is critical to understanding this game－ and because it is a fascinating endgame in its own right－I have done an unusually deep analysis of the possibilities for both sides．I must warn the reader that you can get lost in the thicket of analysis．I cer－ tainly did several times myself．Even after all this analy－ sis I am not confident that my assessments are cor－ rect，simply because the position is extremely complex．More analysis is always possible．It may be possible to find hidden resources that force an assessment to be overturned for one side or the other in these variations．

For those readers willing to take some time to study these variations carefully，and even to carry the analysis further，I recommend it as an extremely instructive exercise．So often we pass over these simple－look－ ing endgames without realizing how much complexity lies beneath the surface．The chessplayer who can recognize and use some of that com－ plexity during a game will be a much stronger in the endgame．

After 21 씁 d 5 ！Black must capture the queen because 21 ．．．c5 22
 exd5 Black is faced with a momentous choice．He can contest the b－file and play quietly with $22 \ldots$ ．．． b 8 ，or he can sacrifice a pawn for active play with 22 ．．．e4．
a） 22 ．．．登b8 23 今）d2［4］（23 ష゙b4 c5！
 wide choice：
a1） $23 \ldots$ 苗b6？ 24 品 $\times \mathrm{b} 6 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 625$ 吊b1骂 6826 気 $4+$ ．
a2） 23 ．．．c5？ 24 ©e4 胃fd8 25 c4！is
 $269 \times \mathrm{d} 6$ 号d8，or 26 c 4 品 b 6 ．



4 ■ Analysis•23 Ed2
 $28 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 40 \times \mathrm{c} 429 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{f} 530 \mathrm{a} 5$ 苗e7 31 b 5 皆d7 and Black should hold the draw） 24 ．．．$\hat{0} \times \mathrm{b} 725 \mathrm{~d} 4$ keeps an advantage for White，although how large this advantage is could be disputed．
a4） 23 ．．．c6（suggested by Christopher Chabris）and now：
a41） 24 e4？c5！is about equal，because now Black can just sit tight．White has no way to infiltrate along the b－file and the knight on a 5 is actually well－placed to control c4．The weakness of d 6 is very difficult to exploit without the e 4 square for the white knight．



 okay as White cannot capture on a6 because of $30 \ldots$ e 4 ．
a43） 24 c 4 ！is stronger．The opening of the c－file seems to favor
 transpose to $24 \ldots \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 5$ ，as the options of $\mathrm{d} \times \mathrm{c} 6$ and c4－c5 are dangerous for Black） $25 \mathrm{cxd} 5 \mathrm{f5}$（ $25 \ldots$ ．．．

今 $\times \mathrm{d} 6$ ！（31 $0 \times \mathrm{c} 5 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 532$ 骂 b 7 管a3 gives Black enough play to draw） 31 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 332 \Omega \mathrm{M} \mathrm{b} 7$ is better for White．
a5） 23 ．．．f5！and now：
a51） 24 号 $\times$ b 8 登 $\times b 825$ 登 $\times f 5$ 号b2 gives Black enough play for the pawn：

 is tied up．

 Black is fine．
a52） 24 管 b 4 ！is stronger：
a521） 24 ．．．邑 $\times \mathrm{b} 4$ ？ $25 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 4$ 国b7 26 a 5 ！$\pm$ ．







 26 芭 $\times \mathrm{b} 6$ 䇫 $\times \mathrm{b} 6$ ！］ $26 \ldots 0 \times \mathrm{c} 427 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{a} 5$ ！？is better for White after 28 Ëb5，but Black should hold the draw） 25 ．．．c×b6 26 筧b1（26 d4！？） 26 ．．．品b8 27 d 4 exd 4 （ $27 \ldots$ ．．．f4 28 细f2！？fxe3＋ 29 훕xe3 exd4＋30
 but I see no obvious way for White to in－ crease his advantage．Black should have good drawing chances．

My conclusion about 22 ．．．号b8 is that after $23 \hat{2} 2$ f5！Black is worse，but seems to be able to hold．However，it is a difficult and joyless position for Black to play．


Is there any way for Black to get more active play？Yes，but it involves sacrificing a pawn，and is therefore dangerous．Should Black do it？I think the answer is yes，but as always the devil is in the details．
b） 22 ．．．e4！？（This is suggested as best in both the match bulletin and the report by Seirawan in Inside Chess．Apparently it was found by Roman Dzindzichashvili．） 23 dxe 4 （Seirawan suggests 23 ©d2，but I don＇t understand this move；after 23 ．．．exd3 Black is better） 23 ．．．©c4




 and now Black has a big choice：





 （ $28 \ldots$ ．．． 0 b6 29 ©c6 $\pm$ ） 29 ©f5 $\pm$ ．Still，all these lines are unclear． Sometimes White keeps his extra pawn；sometimes Black crawls out with enough active play．
b3） $24 \ldots$ ．． d 7 ？！is given in the bulletin，but is not the best because the rook ends up badly placed when White goes for the a－pawn：


 gal！（29 a6？©b6！and $30 \ldots$ ．．．a4）and now：

 will get through for at least a piece） 31 a 7 §b6 32 g b 8 ＋－．

管d7 33 ضb4 $\pm$ 。
b4）Correct is 24 ．．．昌c8！and now；
b41） 25 －̈a7？！now is not so good because there is no check on



 Qe6．


 \＃xe4 is better for White，but probably gives Black enough active play
 vides again：







6422）But Black has a much better（and simpler）way to play：


 line 6421 above，where White had an extra pawn） 26 ．．．c5！ 27 Ind3 0 c4 and again Black is fine．

My conclusion is that Black seems to be all right after $22 \ldots$ e 4 if he plays $24 \ldots$ ．．． I c 8 ．This reasoning may even explain why Kasparov did not play the ob－ vious move 21 M M d 5 ．However，by playing the move in the game he gives up all his advantage if Black plays correctly．

If White does not play this move，Black can play ．．．$\because \mathrm{E}$ b6 and ．．． E fb 8 ．Now Black has a way to use the fact that White has doubled on the b－file．

23 ．．．©c6？



Kasparov＇s scoresheet for game 12.

But this is not it！It seems that Anand simply missed that White could play 24 g g 7 and this puts him right back in big trouble again． Black could have equalized the po－ sition with 23 ．．．芭×b4！ 24 cxb 4 （ 24 品 $\times$ b4 4 莫f 7 is equal because White has no way to penetrate into the queenside before Black brings his king over，e．g．， 25 ©d2 尚e7 26 ©b3 ©c6！ 27 日b7 曋d7 and White has to move the knight away so the rook is not lost to 28 ．．．＂če 8 ） 24 ．．．管b8！（24 ．．．气c 6 ！？is also interest－ ing．White gets nothing by 25 b5
 but after 25 合c1 $0 \times b 426$ 昌 $\times \mathrm{c} 7$ © $x \mathrm{~d} 3$［26 ．．．癷d8 27 d 4 is still somewhat better for White］ 27 Ind7，the position is tricky．My analysis suggests that Black can draw，but not without some diffi－ culties） 25 䈭c1 笪 $\times \mathrm{b} 426$ 笪 $\times \mathrm{c} 7$
气xe5 登xe3 29 登 $\times \mathrm{d} 6$ 笪 $\times$ e4） $27 \ldots$
 30 a5 号xe3 31 a6 登a3 32 a7 d5， Black has contained White＇s a－ pawn，and probably even has the advantage．Of course，White did not have to go to extremes，but it was the only way to try to prove an advantage．So Black equalizes with $23 \ldots$ ．．$\times \times \mathrm{b} 4$ ！and $24 \ldots$ 号b8！

## 24 登b7！骂bc8

Other moves are no better：
a） 24 ．．．登fc8 25 d 4 ！？exd4（ $25 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 5$ ？ 26 exd5 exd5 27 品 $\times \mathrm{b} 8$ 癸 $\times \mathrm{b} 8$ 28 品 $\times \mathrm{b} 8+0 \times b 829 \pm \times e 5) 260 \times \mathrm{d} 4$ ！is given as $\pm$ by the bulletin，and

 does have drawing chances．
b） $24 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{b} 725$ 品 $\times \mathrm{b} 7$ 品c8 is the other obvious line．Now White cannot play too slowly，or Black will consolidate，e．g．，




b3）So 26 d 4 ！is correct with the immediate idea of $\mathrm{d} 4-\mathrm{d} 5$ ．Black must consolidate the queenside as quickly as possible，so： 26 ．．．
 28 exd5 包e7 29 c4） 28 c 4 exd5（ $28 \ldots$ c6？ 29 c5！） 29 exd5 苗e8 30 e4！
 c6（ $30 \ldots$ ．．． （ $32 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 533$ 亿िxe5） 33 筧c7 $\pm$ 。

25 \％f2
The bulletin points out that 25 d 4 ？！d5！ 26 exd 5 exd $5270 \times e 5$（ 27
 activity to draw．

25 ．．．${ }^{\text {an }} \mathrm{f} 7$ ！
Still reeling from his blunder on move 23，Anand recovers to find what is probably his best chance：to defend c7 laterally and seek counterplay on the kingside．

26 宴e2 管cf8 27 d4
Hellers suggested 27 登f1！？g5 28 ©d2 to stop Black＇s counterplay by exchanging a pair of rooks，which is quite a reasonable idea．

27 ．．．g5 28 管d3
Seirawan queries this move and suggests that 28 d 5 was better，but without giving any analysis．I think that his claim is not justified： 28 ．．．
首×h3 33 品cb7！＋－as the c－pawn will queen） 30 凹×c7（ 30 c 4 ？e4； 30 e 4



 White is only slightly better．Kasparov＇s move keeps a much larger ad－ vantage．
$28 \ldots . .9 \mathrm{~g} 729 \mathrm{~d} 5 \mathrm{e} \times \mathrm{d} 530 \mathrm{exd} 5 \mathrm{~g} 4$ ！ $31 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 6$ ？［8］
White has two plausible alternatives．One of them allows Black to equalize，but the other was the best move and keeps a large，possibly winning advantage：
a） 31 © d 2 ？！ $\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{h} 3!32 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 3$（ $32 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 6$ ？ $\mathrm{h} \times \mathrm{g} 233$
 winning for Black） $32 \ldots$ e $4+$ ！ 33 包xe4（ 33 압 $\times 4$ ！
 pensation，but is not clear） $33 \ldots$ ．．． e e5＋34 34 （ 34


b） $31 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ ！is best．Black has two moves：
b1） 31 ．．．苗 $\times \mathrm{g} 432 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 6$ ！（ 32 亿d2？e4＋！＂gives


Black plenty of resources＂says Seirawan，who is correct，e．g．， 33 ©xe 4





 $\widetilde{\square} \times \mathrm{c} 7 \pm$ is a line given by the match bulletin which looks correct．


 © $0 \times \mathrm{d} 5$ ，but once again the bulletin makes the excellent observation that $33 \mathrm{~g} 5!\pm$ is correct，as I might illustrate by $33 \ldots$ ．．． 534 䨌d $3 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 535$品b8．

So variation $b$ beginning with $31 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ would have kept a large， possibly winning advantage．Kasparov，however，completely overlooked Anand＇s next move．In fact，he was so confident that Anand had to play $31 \ldots \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 3$ that he wrote the move down on his scoresheet．When Anand noticed this，he was amused enough to refrain from playing the move immediately，and to wait for Kasparov to reinforce the move on his scoresheet before playing：

$9 \square$ Kasparov－Anand（12）• $35 \ldots$ ．．．${ }^{\text {E }} \times$ h3
－

$$
31 \text {... e4+! }
$$

$31 \ldots \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 332 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 3 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 333$ 咂 7 ！d5（ $33 \ldots$ ．．． gg 3


号b8＋©


 e4 ${ }^{\text {g }} \times \mathrm{h} 3$［9］ 36 品 $\times \mathrm{c} 7$ ？！

This move is basically a draw offer．White still has an advantage after 36 ga7！？，when Black would still have to play well to make a draw．Perhaps Kaspa－ rov was so shocked at having missed Black＇s 31 st move that he assumed the position must be a complete draw，or perhaps he just couldn＇t find the energy to make a third（and unlikely）winning attempt．Whatever the explanation，after this move there is nothing left to dispute．



This position is a complete draw．Black＇s plan is simple：he pushes the h－pawn to h7，thereby forcing White to put the rook along the h－ file．Then Black swings the rook over to the a－file to exchange his $h$－
pawn for White's a-pawn. This will leave White with the e-pawn and the c-pawn against Black's d-pawn. Black will have a perfect blockade and White cannot make progress. Even if White could somehow exchange one pawn for the d-pawn, Black would still be able to get a trivially drawn rook and pawn or king and pawn endgame.

43 -a8 h4 [10] $1 / 2-1 / 2$
Play could continue 44 ah 8 h 345 a 5 h 246 曽c 4
 make progress, so on Kasparov's offer a draw was agreed.

After 12 games: Kasparov 612, Anand 51/2


## GAME 13

## Monday, 2 October 1995

TheChe turbulent week of games 9-12 had led into a weekend of furious work. We had to find an effective line against the Dragon and regain our mental equilibrium. We failed at both tasks.

During this game Anand's opening was heavily criticized. This was easy to do since it was unorthodox and served him disastrously. Yet I think much of the criticism was unfair. True, the opening was unorthodox, but if Anand had played correctly on move 16 he would have been fine and even had chances for advantage. Furthermore, the goal of this opening was not to refute the Dragon but to set Black new problems for one game while we searched for a better line to play.

However, if the reader suspects me of making excuses, he is right. We had spent several days looking at two different ideas, but neither ended up looking good to us. One reason the Dragon was an excellent choice by Kasparov is that it required us to devote a lot of energy pursuing false leads until we finally found a good line in game 17. Notice what a difference it made that the schedule for this match was four games a week with no timeouts, rather than the traditional three
 games a week with many timeouts. A faster format favors the side with the initiative, and that was definitely Kasparov at this point.

The line we chose was discovered only the night before the game. Not only were we not familiar with all its nuances, but Anand did not have much time to prepare himself mentally for the position he would
have. However, Anand himself enthusiastically endorsed the plan. The position he achieved from the opening was okay, even if not everything one would like against the Dragon. In short, the opening was not the reason this game was lost so quickly. The reason is just that Anand made some mistakes.

Perhaps after his slip on move 16, when he realized he was a little worse, he no longer felt comfortable. Perhaps he felt he "should" have a strong position out of the opening with White. I think only such a feeling, based more upon wishful thinking than a concrete assessment of the position, could explain his wildly optimistic 19th move. After that mistake the game was practically lost. The rest was a massacre.

The effect of this game was devastating to the whole team.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/l3) 1995 Sicilian Defense B77


 13 \$h6 [I]

This is an interesting idea. White exchanges off Black's Dragon bishop, and hopes to play for one of three things: g2-g4 and a kingside attack; e4-e5 and the better pawn structure; or $\triangleq \mathrm{d} 5$ and more space in the center.

A better move is $160-0-0$ ! a b 8 ( $16 \ldots$... 17 ©d5) 17 b3 with interesting play. Black's attack on the queenside is not so strong, and White has time to organize his play in the center and kingside before anything too drastic happens. Kasparov himself wrote in New In Chess that he thought White would have had a slight edge, and that he had planned to con-

 Qxd5 20 exd5 1 d7 in order to neutralize the game. In his opinion Black is slightly worse but no more, and I concur. So perhaps Kasparov would have drawn, but certainly White's setup is not illogical or silly!

Anand's move makes sense, but it betrays both his poor form at the moment and our insufficient preparation. The idea is simple: he wants to play for $\widehat{0} \mathrm{~d} 5$ before castling, to dull Black's play on the queenside and to keep the option of castling kingside. The problem is that it just doesn't work. Had he been in better form, he would have foreseen the problems. Had our preparation been less rushed and better organized, we would already have known that this plan does not work in this specific position.

16 ... 且e6! 17 今d5

Other possibilities：

 an excellent Benoni or Pirc structure．
b） 17 Qxe6（17 苗d3 气d7！） $17 \ldots \mathrm{fxe6} 18$ 0－0－0 c4 gives Black a good initiative．
c）Kasparov thinks 17 气a4 még 18 皿xe6 fxe6 19 c 4 was the best here．Perhaps he is right－I will certainly admit that in general his chess judgment is better than mine－but it is not obvious to me that Anand＇s move is bad，even though he missed Kasparov＇s 18th．The real mistake happens two moves later．
$17 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 5$ ！ 18 exd 5 e 5 ！［2］
Imagine you are playing White here．What should you do？You should take a deep breath，count to 10 －do whatever you need to do to clear your mind，and take a fresh look at the position．Black now has the initiative．He has achieved exactly what you don＇t want
 Black to achieve when you play exd5：he has gotten his pawn to e5．Can you take it？That is an important question，because you would like to take it．But you must be careful，because if you open up the position when you are behind in development and your king is in the center of the board，there is always the dan－ ger of something going badly wrong．

What if you don＇t take the pawn？Well，it＇s not a great position，but it＇s not terrible．After，say，190－0－0， Black would like to get his knight to b6 as quickly as possible，but White has reasonable counterplay with g2－g4 and／or f3－f4．Kasparov said after the game that he thought the position would be equal after $190-0-0$
 the idea of a2－a3，I think White is perfectly fine．Who knows how the game would continue，but it＇s not a disaster．Indeed，if White is really unhappy，he could play $190-0-0$ and offer a draw．It would have been the first time in the match that Anand had initiated peace negotiations， but I think Kasparov would have accepted since his position is probably not any better，objectively speaking．

On a good day，or even an average day，Anand would have castled． And maybe even offered a draw．But this was a very bad day，and instead Anand played a horrible move．

19 dxe6？？d5！
It is possible that White is objectively lost at this point．He certainly has a very difficult game．

20 皿e2

 Black，although with the queens off，White has good chances to hold］
 Black a vicious attack，and even the timid 21 ．．． $\mathrm{Ma}_{\times 2} 7220-0$［220－0－0

 \＄\％

 $24 \ldots \mathrm{cxb} 325$ 甾 $\times \mathrm{b} 3$（ 25 cxb 3 登c2 -+ ） $25 \ldots$ ．．．留c5 $\mp$ 。 20 ．．．c4！［3］
After the game Kasparov said this was the first time he had stopped an opponent from castling on both sides with one move．

## 21 c3

Of course not $210-0-0$ ？？cxb3 22 axb 3 Maxb3 －＋．Some reports have said that this move was evi－ dence that Anand＇s resistence had＂snapped，＂but that is not fair．After White＇s 19th move the game was probably lost．There is no good move here，even though 21 甾d1 has been suggested：
a） 21 ．．．c3 22 M Md4 fxe6 was offered by Kasparov
 after the game as $\mp$ ，but Black can do better．
b） 21 ．．．fxe6 was suggested by Seirawan in Inside Chess．This is a strong move，e．g．， $22 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 4$（ 22 甾d4 $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{G}} \mathrm{a} 5+23$ 쓸d2 c3－＋） $22 \ldots \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 4$ and White＇s game is horrible．The problems are always the same－the exposed king，the passive and vulnerable bishop，and the pathetically out－of－play rook．Still，Black has even stronger than this．
c） 21 ．．．品fe8！？ 22 exf7 $\times f 7$ was suggested as a strong sacrifice by Speelman．But if this is good，why not move the other rook to e8？
d） 21 ．．．${ }^{\text {ance8！}}$ and now：
d1） 22 exf7 ${ }^{\text {I }} \times \mathrm{f} 7$ gives Black a win－ ning attack．
d2） $22 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 4$ 莫 $\times \mathrm{e} 623 \mathrm{cxd} 5$ 邑e5！ 24 c 4


 M $\times \mathrm{m} 22$ wins a pawn，but the main line looks even stronger） 27 曽f1（ 27 登el puts White in a lethal pin，and after $27 \ldots$ ．．．号e3 28 留dl d4！

$4 \square$ Analysis • 26 ．．．씁b6 29 昌ef1［or else $29 \ldots$ d3！］ 29 ．．．登 $\times 2$ 2！ 30



21 ．．．亘ce8！

$5 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（13）•25．．．气e4

The same principle as in variation $d$ above．The most important thing for Black now is to seize the open lines．
$22 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 4$

 $25 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 40 \mathrm{~d} 5$－＋was demonstrated to the masses by Kasparov after the game．

22 ．．．苢xe6 23 草f1
Seirawan points out that 23 cxd 5 号e5 24 㒶f1呾xd5 25 留c2 ${ }^{\text {M }}$ e8 gives Black a winning attack．

Anand resigned，as he realized his game was hope－ less．After 26 fxe4（26 씁d4＋씁xd4 27 cxd 4 ©）d2＋；
 30 甾 $\times 22$ 甾 $\mathrm{d} 6+$ ，there is nothing left to dispute．

After 13 games：Kasparov 712，Anand 51／2

## GAME 14

## Tuesday, 3 October 1995

We had prepared some surprises for Kasparov before the match to be used at the right moment. If ever there was a right moment, this was it. With only six games remaining to make up three points, it was imperative to try to win every game. Looking back I can say that our opening choice was perfect. We had prepared the opening well and Anand quickly gained the advantage.

Unfortunately, the result was exactly the opposite of what we had hoped, and it effectively ended the match. Kasparov deserves high praise for his tremendous resourcefulness and his strong fighting qualities. When the going got tough, he put out his best effort. At the same time it is clear that he was outplayed by Anand in the opening and middlegame, and Anand was largely responsible for the result of this game.

Part of the explanation for this was outside Anand's control. The PCA, in its admirable effort to make chess as interesting to the spectators as possible, provided constant commentary for the games by grandmaster Daniel King and international master Maurice Ashley. Unlike in previous world championship matches with commentary, the audience did not have to use headphones, but were able to listen to the commentators in person, as well as ask questions. This led to quite a lot of noise in the foyer. The players were in a soundproofed glass room, so that the audience could look in but the players could not hear them. At least, they were supposed to be unable to hear them. During this game the crowd got particularly excited because they sensed the possibility that Anand could win. (The audience, as far as I could tell, was heavily proAnand.) The mutual time pressure made the situation even more exciting, which led the commentators to raise their voices, which led the audience to shout more loudly, which led the commentators to raise
their voices even more，and so on．When the players were down to their last few minutes，they could hear everything going on outside．Anand， who is distinctly less experienced with（his own！）time pressure than Kasparov，was by far more affected and simply lost the ability to think clearly．

But part of the reason for Anand＇s losing this game is internal． Going back to Tal＇s comment about matches in general，we can see that Kasparov had the confidence to fight hard even when his game was difficult，while Anand played timidly，hesitating far too long on certain decisions．The middlegame that arose out of the opening was not the kind of position that，under normal circumstances，would bring the quick－moving Anand into time pressure．Only hesitation stemming from nerves could explain that．This game was played under the influence of the previous games．Just as Tal wrote，the points in the middle of the match were the decisive ones．

## Kasparov－Anand，New York（m／I4） 1995

 Scandinavian Opening bol


Critical is $10 \mathrm{f} 5 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{ff} 5(10 \ldots 0 \times \mathrm{e}$ ？？ $11 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 5$ wins a piece； $10 \ldots$


 White） 13 dxe 5 M $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{g}} \times 5$ and we reach an unclear position although I think Black should stand well．

10 ．．．昷f5！ 11 皿c4
This works out well for Black，but by this time，Black has a good game in any case．Other moves：
a） $11 \otimes \times f 5 \mathrm{~g} \times f 5$ is quite comfortable for Black after he plays ．．．e7－ e6．
b） $11 \hat{\mathrm{D}} \times \mathrm{d} 7 \mathrm{~N} \times \mathrm{d} 7$ is also at least equal for Black．
c） 11 合e 2 right away might improve over the game，but then Black might still play $11 \ldots$ h5！？

11 ．．．e6 12 皿 2 h 5 ！［1］
Perhaps Kasparov underestimated this move．Now Black is slightly better．He has developed all of his minor pieces harmoniously，whereas White has saddled himself with weaknesses because of his d 4 and f 4 pawns．Black has every reason to be happy with the result of his open－ ing．

The match bulletin suggested that $15 \ldots c 5$ ！？was a better move．It is not easy for White to continue，but I believe that if he plays correctly his chances are not worse：
a） 16 苍 $\times \mathrm{d} 7$ ？$\because \times \mathrm{d} 7$ is clearly better for Black．
b） 16 分c4 씁b4！ 17 © d 6 M $\times \mathrm{b} 2$ is clearly better for Black．
c） 16 M ${ }^{-1} \mathrm{~d} 2 \mathrm{cxd} 4$（ 16 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{e} 5$ ！？ 17 fxe 5 cxd 418



d） 16 昷 $\times \mathrm{b} 7 \mathrm{cxd} 4$（even $16 \ldots$ ．．． Oe 517 fxe 5 包 4 is interesting）and now：
d1） 17 ©c6？等c7 wins material，e．g．， 18 气 Cd 8 $\mathrm{d} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ ．
d2） 17 ©c4？甾c7 wins material again．
d3） 17 皿 $\times \mathrm{d} 4$ 它 $\times \mathrm{e} 518 \mathrm{fxe5} 0 \mathrm{~g} 4 \mp$ 。



 defend h2，d4，and b2 from $20 \ldots$ Mb6 or $20 \ldots$ ．．．M．
e） 16 留el $\mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 417 \times \mathrm{d} 40 \times 5$ and now：
 Q $\times$ f8 $\because \times f 8$ gives Black good compensation for the exchange； $18 \ldots$



f） 16 M ㅂge2！［2］looks best，after which I

have not found a way for Black to reach an advantage．The two main choices are：
f1） $16 \ldots \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 417$ Q $\times \mathrm{d} 4$ 省b4（the most








包xe5 23 fxe5 0 g 424 Mb2（ $24 \times \mathrm{g} 4$ ane5！ $24 \ldots$ ．．． g 7 with the idea of ．．． g fd 8 is unclear．
f2） $16 \ldots$ 摞b4 17 包d3！（17 ©c4 is not so good，as both $17 \ldots \mathrm{cxd} 4$
甾b5 甾 $\times$ b 520 包 $\times$ b $5 \times c 2$ are good for Black） $17 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{d} 3$（ $17 \ldots$ ．．．
 pawn） 18 留 $\times \mathrm{d} 3$ and now：
f21） 18 ．．．©b6 19 筸b5！
 （unless Black retreats to this square，he cannot avoid perpetual atttack

f23） 18 ．．．e5 19 a3！甾a5（19 ．．．聯b6 20 dxc ） $20 \mathrm{~b} 4!\mathrm{cxb} 421$ $a \times b 4$ M M $\times$ b 422 登fb1 留e7 23 登 $\times b 7 \pm$ 。
f24） $18 \ldots$ c4！？ 19 甾d2 ©b6（19 ．．．b5！？）is interesting and seems like Black＇s most ambitious choice．If Black can cement his light－ square blockade he should stand well，so White might take on b7： 20
 and the position is messy．

All in all，this was a difficult decision．I think 16 㽞e2 was the best response，after which I am sure this analysis does not exhaust the possi－ bilities．Anand＇s choice is understandable，and perhaps objectively best．

16 © $\times \mathrm{d} 5$
Kasparov offered a draw with this move，and Anand thought for some time before declining．Kasparov claimed after the game that he had never expected Anand to accept the draw offer，but that he was using it to probe Anand，and see how confident he was at that moment． Kasparov said that under normal circumstances，such a strong player as Anand should instantly decline the draw，so he could tell that Anand was not feeling as sure of himself as he should have．

16 ．．．exd5
Also interesting is $16 \ldots \mathrm{cxd} 5$ ，to play on the queenside．I cannot tell which move is stronger－perhaps it is just a matter of taste．At least， after the recapture in the game，it is absolutely clear how Black should play：drive the knight from the e 5 square，take the e－file，trade the light squared bishops，and invade White＇s position with the rooks（via the e－ file）and the knight（via f5 or e4）．

17 皿f2 留c7
The bulletin quotes Larry Christiansen as suggesting 17 ．．．Mbb $\begin{gathered}\text { M }\end{gathered}$ ？



Kasparov recognizes the imminent danger，of course，and wastes no time in securing counterplay． Several grandmasters were chuckling at the lack of subtlety behind this move（＂Could he be a little more obvious that he wants to play c4？It that possible？＂）， but if the best move is obvious，then so be it！White needs some play in a hurry．

18 ．．．f6［3］ 19 ©d3
Also interesting is $190 \times \mathrm{d} 7$ ：

 plenty of compensation； 20 ．．．且e6 21 品e1 22 f5！） 21 亘 $\times \mathrm{c} 4$ M M $\times \mathrm{ff}$（ 21 ．．．且e6 22 d5！昷f7［22 ．．．

 Mb8 23 h 3 ！？gives White good play for the pawn．
b） $19 \ldots$ ．．． $\mathrm{M} \times \mathrm{d} 720 \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$（Since this does not seem to work out to
登f7！and $20 \ldots$ ．．．



19 ．．．营fe8 20 b3
Now $20 \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 421$ 笪 $\times \mathrm{c} 4 \mathrm{D}$ b6 is excellent for Black．
20 ．．． 0 b6 21 a 4
 is unclear，but dangerous is $23 \mathrm{~d} 5 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 5240 \times \mathrm{b} 6 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 4$［24 $\ldots \mathrm{a} \times \mathrm{b} 624$

 and suddenly it is not clear who is better） 22 c5 0c8（ $22 \ldots$ ．．． 7 d！？）and although White has gained some space on the queenside，he has spent his counterplay，so Black retains an edge．

Both sides have found good ways to redeploy their pieces．Now White has to open the game to get more counterplay．
$24 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 5 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 525 \mathrm{H} 4$ 包d6 26 a6！？b6
Of course if 26 ．．．bxa6，after 27 昌c6 Black could hardly think about keeping his extra pawn，while White would get some play against the weakened queenside（the a－pawn and the weak c5 square）．

Now Kasparov made an extraordinary decision，and one that ulti－ mately seized the initiative．Anand had about 25 minutes here，while Kasparov only had about 20．Kasparov consumed half of that time－10 minutes－and then uncorked：

27 © 5 ！？［4］
Was this necessary？And is it good？White＇s game is certainly not so bad that he should panic，but Black does seem to retain a comfortable advantage at little

 after ．．．©f5，Black will have a nice advantage） 29 ．．． Ag7！，and again after ．．．©f5 Black will stand well．
b） 28 ©c6 0 d7 doesn＇t seem to help White＇s game much；note that if White plays b3－b4，Black can re－ spond with ．．． $\mathrm{b} 6-\mathrm{b} 5$ and then plant the knight on c 4 ．
 Md7 31 癷c1 $0 \times b 432$ 昷 $\times$ b4 f5 干） $29 \ldots$ ．．． 040




| $\begin{array}{cc} \begin{array}{c} \text { intal } \\ \text { HeD } \end{array} \\ \text { CHESS } \\ \hline \end{array}$ | INTEL WORLD CHESS CHAMPIONSHIP 1995 |  | $95 \frac{\text { intel. }}{\substack{\text { in } \\ \text { CHESS }}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Event |  | DATE ？ | $1=$ |
| OPENING |  |  |  |
| White | Kinpueres $/$ | black i．İaur |  |
| WHITE | BLACK | WHITE BLACK |  |
| $1 e^{4}$ | $d 5$ | 31 Ne 3 | Bh 3 |
| 2 esx－ | cids | 32 Rgl | 95 |
| 3 NC3 | Q25 | 33 Bi 4 | 13C 4 |
| $4{ }^{4} 4$ | $\mathrm{N}+\mathrm{E}$ | $34 \mathrm{ESL}_{4}$ | $\mathrm{cta}_{4}$ |
| 5 Nt 3 | ct | 35 Rej 4 | N＋l6 |
| 6 Ne 5 | Bice | $36 \mathrm{~B}+2$ | Nibs |
| ${ }_{7} \mathrm{Bd}^{3}$ | Nod7 | $37 \quad \mathrm{Rb} 7$ | Re 4 |
| 8 fi | ）$)^{6}$ | 38 ＋5 | Rg4 |
| $9 \quad 0-0$ | $b^{2} 37$ | 39 Ny＇t | Re |
| 10 Khl | BTs | 40 上星7 | Rez |
| 11 BC 4 | E E | 41 R2is |  |
| 12 Be 2 | h， | 42 |  |
| 13 Ee3 | R． 13 | 43 |  |
| 14 Bq 1 | $\mathrm{O}-\mathrm{C}$ | 44 | 1 |
| 15 E＋3 | N：${ }^{\text {S }}$ | 45 |  |
| 16 Nils | ced5 | 46 | $\square$ |
| 17 BT 2 | Q： 7 | 47 |  |
| 18 Rel | $f^{6} 6$ | 48 | － |
| 19 Nís | 兑： | 49 | －．．．．．．． |
| 20 bj | $\mathrm{Nb}=$ | 50 |  |
| 21 i 4 | NCs | $51>$ | ／ |
| 22 c 4 | C＋7 | $52$ | ／ |
| $23 \quad 15$ | Br 3 | $53 \sim$ |  |
| 24 cij | Cds |  |  |
| $25 \mathrm{Eh}+$ | Nelt | 55 |  |
| 26 －it | be | $56 \text { If }$ |  |
| ${ }_{27}$ NES | Qe6 | 57 （11） |  |
| 28 14 | h 4 | $58 \quad \square$ |  |
| $29 \mathrm{NH}_{4}$ | B\％7 | 59 |  |
| 30 人＜？ | Ne4 | 60 |  |
| CLOCK TIMES | 2－21 | CLOCK TIMES | －58．55 |
| Circle Correct Result | ITE WON | DRAW | K WON |
| SIGNATURE WHITE |  |  |  |
| SIGNATURE BLACK |  |  |  |
| OFFICIAL SCORE SHEET |  |  |  |

## Anand＇s scoresheet for game 14.


 $\mathrm{g} \times f 536 \mathrm{~g} 3$ ） 33 登fc1 邑c8 34 㽞d1！ and White is only a little worse．

The above variations are cer－ tainly not meant to exhaust the pos－ sibilities of the position，but to give some notion of why Kasparov would want to find a radical move， something to alter the course of the game drastically．Perhaps the tricki－ est thing about Kasparov＇s choice is that it is so tempting to decline the knight sacrifice．After all，if Kas－ parov has been thinking for 10 min － utes，surely he must be concentrat－ ing on the lines where Black takes the knight？Wouldn＇t the most prac－ tical thing be to decline the knight and force him to find another idea？

It would be interesting to know whether Kasparov anticipated that Anand might want to do just that， because as the course of the game shows，there is indeed a clear idea for White if Black declines the sac－ rifice．In order to play the＂practi－ cal move，＂one must first take an accurate read of the position．It is not practical to decline a sacrifice if by so doing one allows the oppo－ nent a clear and strong plan．But when time is short，and in the heat of the battle，it is always difficult to keep one＇s head．Instead one tends to play according to one＇s style．Just as Kasparov played according to his style by tossing material for activity，Anand plays according to his style， and makes the＂easy＂move：

## 27 ．．．Me6？

But this was wrong．Correct was to take the knight： 27 ．．．fxe5 28

 and now：
a）Kasparov after the game gave the following variation： $31 \ldots \times g 4$







 piece for a pawn，but his pieces are all passive，and White＇s two pawns are very dangerous．
b）But later that day，Ubilava found a better way for Black， $31 \ldots$
 ＊g1 h6 gives Black a big check on e3） 32

$5 \square$

Analysis • 32 ．．．籴 h 8 ．．．昌h8［5］and while the game is still com－ plex，it is safe to say that Black stands better． 28 g 4 ！
Now White has good counterplay．It is probably wrong to speak of a Black advan－ tage anymore．Meanwhile，the noise from the commentators and the audience rose to the point where both players could clearly hear what was being said．

$$
28 \ldots h \times g 4290 \times g 4
$$

At this point，Anand used up more than 10 minutes，and fell be－ hind Kasparov on the clock－both players having less than 10 minutes to reach move 40.

29 ．．．曽7？



 $\mathrm{g} \mathrm{g} 1+$ gives White a strong attack） 32 包 3 ！，and Black is under heavy pressure，e．g．， 32 ．．．h3 33 胃g1．
b）Perhaps best is $29 \ldots$ e the point being to play ．．． $1 \times g 4$ and ．．．f5．White can play：
b1） 30 品 e 县 4 ！

 well．

 relatively balanced position．

30 号c7！©e4
Black needs to defend against the threat of 31 9xg7＋and $32 \times f 6+$ ．

31 包e3！［6］


 quite strong．

31 ．．．男h3
Kasparov pointed out after the game that if 31 ．．．甾d6 then 32品 $\times \mathrm{g} 7+$ ！ \％


b） $34 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{e} 435$ ㅆ⿴囗十 h 5 is likewise very strong．




32 gig g 5
Another try is $32 \ldots$ M m 6 ，and now：
 37 且 $\times \mathrm{f6}$ 甾c6！is clearly better for Black，e．g．， 38 d 5 甾 $\times f 6$ ，or 38 苛 $\times \mathrm{g} 7+$覆f8 39 d5 M M $\times \mathrm{f6}$ ．
b） $33 \mathrm{~N} \times \mathrm{e} 4 \mathrm{E} \times \mathrm{e} 434 \mathrm{M} \times \mathrm{g} 7+\mathrm{E} \times \mathrm{g} 735$ 皆h5 is tempting，but after
 40 晏 $\times \mathrm{g} 1 \mathrm{~m} \times \mathrm{m} \times 7$ Black defends and emerges in an advantageous endgame．
 Q $\times$ d7 36 气g 2 ！consolidates White＇s advantage，e．g．， $36 \ldots$ ．．．$\times h 437$


33 县 g 4 ！
This move cements White＇s advantage．At this point Ashley，com－ menting on the game for the audience，demonstrated the variation 33 $\mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 5 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 534 \times \mathrm{g} 5$ ？？Df2 mate．Of course this variation has no chess significance，but the crowd，caught up in the excitement of the moment， were whooping and hollering，while Kasparov and Anand could hear every word．Around this point，Kasparov actually threw up his hands and mouthed the word，＂Madness！＂to Anand．

Kasparov opined that $35 \ldots$ Inc8 might still give Black chances to save the game，but 36 a $\times$ a 7 still looks quite strong to me．

37 ．．． $0 \times \mathrm{d} 438 \mathrm{fxg} 5 \mathrm{fxg} 5(38 \ldots$ f5 39 登 $\times \mathrm{g} 7+!$ ） 39 号 $\times \mathrm{g} 5$ 气e6 40 气f5＋－

38 f5！${ }^{2} \times \mathrm{g} 4$


造 $\times 66$＋－


This was the last move of time control, and Anand made it quickly so as not to overstep. However, Black's only try must be $40 \ldots$.. a c3, when White still has to prove he can win. The move played looks active, but has no real point, and after

41 M $\times \mathrm{d} 5$ [8]
the time pressure had passed, and Black's game was smashed. Anand resigned.

1-0
A great struggle. And for us, a great pity.
After 14 games: Kasparov 8½, Anand 51/2

## GAME 15

## Thursday, 5 October 1995

After losing games 13 and 14, Anand would have liked to take a break. Unfortunately, there were no timeouts in this match. In previous world championship matches, each player had been allotted a certain number of timeouts that he could take when he wanted. Timeouts improve the quality of play because each side has a chance to recover from difficult moments in the match. The disadvantage is that they lengthen the match, making it more expensive to the sponsor and less exciting during the "dead time." It becomes more difficult to schedule various events associated with the match, because one never knows when one side or the other will take a timeout. It is not surprising that the PCA decided to hold this world championship match without timeouts, but this result should not be surprising, either: the players


Chess at New York's City Hall Park went on as usual during the world championship match. didn't have the nervous energy to fight at full strength in every game.

I could see that Anand's heart wasn't in it today. He wanted to be able to draw without even having to think. That is why he played as he did in the opening. Black can avoid the main line, but only at the peril of being worse. We had worked out all the kinks in the side variations; if Kasparov wanted to try for a win, he was welcome to do so. But if Kasparov wanted to play the best moves-as we suspected he would-the position
would be so level that Anand would have no chance of losing. Thus, with a draw offer from Kasparov, the losing streak was halted.

Incidentally, there was an amusing problem before the game. The glass playing booth was lit by bright lights that emitted considerable heat; the room had to be cooled constantly by air conditioning. But today the air conditioning was not functioning properly. There was even a chance that the game would have to be postponed a day. I hoped it would be rescheduled because Anand would have more time to recover, and perhaps he would feel strong enough to fight again. Sadly, the air conditioning was fixed quickly. The players agreed to start at 5:00 рм. instead of the usual 3:00 pm. The game was drawn so soon that the spectators still left earlier than usual.

## Anand-Kasparov, New York (m/I5) I995 Sicilian Defense B76

1 e 4 c 52 Df3 d6 $3 \mathrm{~d} 4 \mathrm{cxd} 440 \times \mathrm{d} 4$ ©f6 5 Dc 3


 [I] $1 / 2-1 / 2$

After 15 games: Kasparov 9, Anand 6


## GAME 16

## Friday, 6 October 1995

$\pi$Iiven the bleak outlook it made no sense to play our top preparation any more. But this left the question of what Anand should play against 1 e4, which we assumed Kasparov would continue to essay. We considered various defenses, but Anand wanted to do something cheeky. I suggested that he play the Najdorf against Kasparov. Why not? It is certainly a good opening. Considering the amount of work he had done to play against it, and the work I had done to play it with Black-for the Najdorf is a normal part of my repertoire-together we could prepare it for a single game against any opponent, even Kasparov himself. And think of how amusing it would be to play Kasparov's favorite opening against him! Anand liked this idea. I showed my notes to the team and together we prepared the critical lines for Anand.

We had to be prepared for everything, but we could not anticipate what Kasparov would play. Artur


International Master Peter Popov interviews Kasparov for Russian television. Yusupov correctly predicted that he would play 6 e2, but none of us realized he would play 12 d 3 the way Anand himself had done. In retrospect, however, Kasparov reacted in exactly the right way.

Put yourself in Kasparov's shoes. You have a commanding lead in the match, so you are not interested in taking any risks. All you want to do is to steer the match home to victory. Your opponent plays an unexpected and sharp
opening. You don't know whether this has been prepared ahead of time or is a complete bluff. Nor do you care to find out. You just want a nice, safe way to play. What do you do?

The answer is that you play a safe line, something you know very well, and that you know your opponent knows. You play the line that you have just spent a week and a half analyzing and debating with your opponent. And after 10 minutes' reflection, that is what Kasparov did. It was the completely correct decision on his part, and shows how mature and experienced he is in playing matches.

The players quickly reached a fairly quiet position. Even so, there was no reason Anand had to take the draw. I understood why he did it, but I was disappointed. He had stopped the bleeding in the previous game with the quick draw. If he really wanted to play, he could still have made a fight out of it. Of course the chances of winning the game were very low, but if he did win, he would have had an outside chance of winning or at least tying the match. Unfortunately Anand did not yet have the energy to play a real game of chess. Kasparov was cleverly doing nothing to provoke him, so the game was peacefully abandoned (on White's offer) after just 20 moves.

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (m/l6) 1995 Sicilian Defense B85








After 16 games: Kasparov 91/2, Anand $61 / 2$

## GAME 17

## Monday, 9 October 1995

Anand wasn't going to finish the match without taking at least one more crack at Kasparov, and this was the game in which to do it. We spent the entire weekend studying the Dragon, in particular using the recent book The Soltis Variation of the Yugoslav Attack by Steve Mayer, which was very helpful. We found and analyzed a lot of interesting ideas. The opening in this game was one of the fruits of that analysis.

The game itself is a messy affair. Anand got a large advantage out of the opening, thanks to a bad reaction by Kasparov to Anand's opening novelty. Black spent the rest of the game trying to draw while White was trying to win. Anand missed his best chance to consolidate his advantage on move 28 and entered a rook endgame that Black could draw. But then Black misplayed it, and suddenly White was winning. Anand

was soon faced with the choice of two rook endgames，and he chose the wrong one．Still，White had good chances to win，and it took a combi－ nation of excellent defense by Kasparov and some help from Anand for Black to draw．

Yusupov，Ubilava，and I were excitedly analyzing the endgame while it was being played．It was terribly disappointing to see White＇s advan－ tage slip away．Of course the person most disappointed was Anand．The effect on him was to drain the last drops of interest he had in continuing the match．

## Anand－Kasparov，New York（m／I7） 1995 Sicilian Defense B78


 Q 5

No more fooling around as in games 13 and 15 ．This time we were going straight for the throat！

Kasparov was very proud of this move，but of course it was one we had anticipated．The idea of the move is to preempt 15 g 4 （one of the main moves against $14 \ldots$ b5，the main line）．After $14 \ldots$ ．．． $\mathrm{Be} 815 \mathrm{~g} 4 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ 16 h $50 \times \mathrm{h} 517$－ d 5 loses its point，since e7 is already defended．How－ ever，the move does little to prepare Black for a more center－oriented strategy by White．

15 畀he1 M M 16 a3！？［I］
Strictly speaking this is actually not a novelty，because it has been suggested in print before．The idea is simply to pass the buck to Black while making a useful move．What move should Black make now？

16 ．．．b5？
A mistake that is hard to explain．I can only assume that Kasparov saw Anand＇s rather obvious reply，but that for some reason he badly misassessed the resulting position．

17 皿 $\times 6$ ！exf6
17 ．．．逢xf6 18 亿d5 甾xd2 19 亿xf6＋exf6（19 ．．． \％ g 7 ？？is a theme that sometimes applies to such posi－ tions，to take the knight with the king and keep the pawn structure intact，but of course in this position it is simply a blunder after 20 © xe8＋．） 20 日 $\times \mathrm{d} 2 \pm$

18 〇de2！昌c6 19 〇d5
White is now clearly better．
19 ．．．씁d2
Black would keep more dynamic possibilities by keeping the queens on with 19 ．．．甾d8！？Throughout this game，one gets the impression that Kasparov，on


the verge of securing his title，was so eager to draw that he would trade pieces even if it worsened his game．After the game，Kasparov admitted that his eagerness to draw had affected his judgment．

$$
20 \text { घ̈xd2 } 4
$$

20 ．．．a5！？
21 ®×c4 b×c4 22 第ed1！f5［2］ 23 exf5！
Not surprisingly，it is a mistake to try to win the d6 pawn if that allows Black to activate his bishops by breaking up White＇s pawns： 23 亿b4 气̈c7（23 ．．．品b6！？



 going on the kingside faster than White does on the queenside by 28 ．．． g5！

23 ．．．日 $\times$ ff 24 亿d4！豆 $\times$ d 4
24 ．．．吕c5 25 © 0 f5 $\mathrm{g} \mathrm{\times f5}$ allows Black＇s pawns to be shattered，but keeps the dark－squared bishop．White should not play 26 ©f4？c3！（but
 rather 26 c 3 ！which keeps a clear advantage．

It is often the case that one must play some pre－

$3 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（17）• 27 ．．．${ }^{\text {Gf8 }} 8$ cise moves to get the most out of an advantage；lazy， stereotyped moves can allow one＇s advantage to dissi－ pate．In this case，Anand saw the strongest move， 28 0）b4！，but missed one crucial resource．Black might respond：
a） 28 ．．．コั 6629 句 d 5 ！puts Black in a complete bind，so White can bring the king up to the center and take one or more of Black＇s pawns．Seirawan gives the following sample line in Inside Chess： 29 ．．． c 8 30 号 a 5 （it might be even better for White to refrain from this move，and play simply 30 tive ， 31 tig 2,32

 chances to win by making an outside passed pawn on the queenside and hitting Black＇s pawns．
b） $28 \ldots$ ．．． c 529 コ̈xd6 吕e5 looks at first like it will give Black good counterplay，but in fact after 30 chel White controls Black＇s counterplay and consolidates his extra pawn：




c） $28 \ldots \mathrm{c} 3$ ！was what turned Anand off to the knight move，but he did not look deep enough： 29 总 d 5 （ 29 䓃d4 is also possible，but it is not as strong．Black can continue $29 \ldots$ ．．．॥c5［29 ．．．苗b6 30 登d5！$\pm$ ］ 30
 34 c 5 g 5 ！［not as strong is $34 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 335 \mathrm{c} 6 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{f} 336$ ©d3！？］and Black is getting serious counterplay with his h －pawn．It is always dangerous to allow pawn imbalances，even when in so doing you win a pawn，when playing an endgame with a knight against a bishop．） 29 ．．．癸c5（29 ．．．皆c4 $30 \mathrm{~g} 3!$ is the point that Anand missed，and White keeps a clear advantage，e．g．， $30 \ldots \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 231$ 툽 $\times b 2$ 昌e7 32 ga5！and $32 \ldots$ 号c7？？is
 e－file is not so clear； $30 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ 氜 $\times \mathrm{c} 3$ ！［ $30 \ldots$
 Ele3 gets the rook to the seventh rank to hit the kingside pawns） $30 \ldots \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 531$ 气a6！c4

 weakness of the c 4 pawn gives White a clear advantage．This minor piece endgame needs more analysis to be certain，however，and so 28 ．．．c3！would have been Black＇s best chance．


## 28 ．．．且6！

Correct defense！Kasparov＇s instinct to exchange pieces serves him well at this moment．A large part of White＇s advantage comes from his superior minor piece，and Black should exchange it off to reach a rook endgame．Although White will keep an advantage in the rook endgame as well，thanks to Black＇s distended pawns，Black can compensate for his pawn weaknesses by using his active rook．

29 留 d 4
29 0b4 cause 30 㽞d5 is no longer possible，but 29 © 0 c 3 ！？was a better try to win than the text，because the rook endgame is a pretty clear draw．

31 品a5 a6 32 莫d2 匃e6（Here $32 \ldots$ ．．． $3+$ ？is a mistake，because of the active position of White＇s rook and the passive placement of the Black counterpart：
 pawn to exchange it for Black＇s d－pawn，with every hope of winning．However，when the rooks occupy different squares the idea becomes much more seri－
 after the game as equal．My analysis bears this assess－

$5 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（17）• $30 \ldots$ ．．． 7



White has a slight edge，but Black should hold without much trouble． Notice that now if White plays 32 宴d2，then $32 \ldots \mathrm{c} 3+$ ？？ $33 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ 莹 a 6 34 g b 3 g g 435 g 3 f 6 ！？with the idea of $36 \ldots \mathrm{~g} 5$ is fine for Black．Black should not sit back and do nothing，because White does have a plan， albeit a slow one，of playing ficl－b2 and then freeing his rook；but by playing ．．．g6－g5 Black will make a passed pawn on the kingside，and this combined with this active rook will give him more than enough play for White＇s crippled extra pawn．

32 ．．．घّc5？
Just as Black had gotten past the worst，he blunders again！Correct was $32 \ldots \mathrm{a} 6$ when White cannot prove anything significant：

b） 33 tived 2 and Black has two options：

 E®xg2 is unclear） $35 \ldots$ ．．． E e2 and again the position is unclear．White loses his kingside as quickly as Black loses his queenside，and the posi－ tion becomes a race．But Black has no reason to think he is slower than White．




33 品×a7 5
This was Kasparov＇s clever idea，but in trying to force the draw he has given up too much，and he missed that White could bring his rook back into play with：

34 号 a ！ $\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{h} 4$

$6 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（17）•36．．．c3

An interesting idea is to try to stop 品e8－e4 by playing 34 ．．．宴d7！？，but White should maintain a clear advantage by other means，e．g．， 35 g 3 g g5（ 35

 g 4 ！？ $\mathrm{g} \times \mathrm{h} 436 \mathrm{~L} \mathrm{~h} 8 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 437 \mathrm{f} \times \mathrm{g} 4$ and $38 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 4$ ．Still， in this last variation Black succeeds in exchanging off the entire kingside by playing $37 \ldots \mathrm{f} 5$ ！？，and given that White is clearly winning after the game continu－ ation， $34 \ldots$ ．．．d7！？looks like a good try，and maybe a better move．

 ＋－is hopeless．

## 37 登 $x 44$ ？！

Anand was universally criticized for misssing the＂obvious＂winning move， 37 b4！While it is true that 37 b4 is obvious and strong，the move Anand played also leads to a promising endgame．It took excellent de－ fense by Black and further mistakes by White for the game to result in a draw．

Still，the correct continuation was 37 b 4 ！（not $37 \mathrm{~b} \times \mathrm{c} 3$ ？h3！ $38 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 3$
 exhaustive analysis，but I believe it is more than sufficient to establish that White should win：
a） 39 ．．．邑 g 540 宴 $\mathrm{a} 2+-$



 をhh6＋©


 pawns，but not 45 b6？압 $\times \mathrm{d} 546 \mathrm{~b} 7 \mathrm{~d} 3$ ！ $47 \mathrm{~b} 8 /$ 씁 㞩d1 +48 宴a2 dxc 249
 Black will draw the pawn endgame．
d） 39 ．．． g f 2 and White has a plethora of promising options：
 not squeeze everything out of the position that White should，but even this may be sufficient．
 above，but it probably makes no difference．

 for the h－pawn） 41 b5 d5 42 b6 ${ }^{\text {g g }} 2$（ $42 \ldots$ ．．．
品h4＋－） 46 a 5 管c5 47 g g b $3448 \mathrm{a} 6+-$ ．
$37 \ldots \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{b} 2+38$ 害 $\times \mathrm{b} 2$ 登 g 5
This endgame is certainly not as good for White as that after 37 b4， but it is still very difficult for Black．It is very difficult to do an exhaus－ tive analysis of such a complex endgame．（Part of what makes it complex is that it is actually possible to＂solve＂it－so one must try to do so－but the solution involves very deep and broad analysis！）I have focused on certain parts of the endgame，while merely indicating the other critical juctures I perceive．The reader who would like to develop his or her skills in rook endgames is encouraged to check my analysis thoroughly， and carry it farther where it is lacking．

39 a4


This certainly looks like the best move，although perhaps White could also try 39 s3．Note that 39品h2 is hopelessly passive，and $39 \mathrm{~g} 4 \mathrm{~h} \times \mathrm{g} 440 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{g} 4$
 White＇s rook down to the f－pawn，and so helps Black＇s game．

## 39 ．．．f5！［7］

The idea behind this move is to play ．．．f5－f4，and then to capture on g 2 ，and if White refrains from capturing on f 4 but instead waits to capture on h5 after Black takes on g 2 ，then Black plays ．．．气gg3 and wins the f－pawn．Kasparov was rightly proud of this move after the game．Black must strive for activity if he is to draw．
Notice that it is a mistake for Black to capture on g2：39．．．


 ＋－；probably Anand had variations like this in mind when he played 39
品 3 ＋－

## 40 a5

Seirawan offers two interesting ideas about this position．First，he suggests 40 曷b3！？with the idea of playing c2－c3 and quite interesting．Second，he analyzes $40 \mathrm{f4}$ ．He is correct to assert that Black should draw，but his analysis is not sufficient or correct．（I do not mean this as a criticism．It is very difficult to analyze complex endgames like this one，and no one，no matter how strong a grandmaster，can possibly get it right in the short time that a magazine that reports the news as quickly as Inside Chess does．Yasser did very well simply to identify some interesting ideas and to give a few relevant lines．）The positions that arise are actually very interesting，so if you have a lot of stamina today，I encourage you to dive into the analysis that follows！
$40 f 4$ and now：
a） $40 \ldots$ ．． g 4 is given by Seirawan as＂！！＂，but it is at best a less accurate way for Black to reach the critical position．There could follow：
 gb3 gg4（Seirawan stops here by saying this line＂offers drawing chances＂．） 43 geff（ 43 g h2 is clearly way to passive to be a serious try
 should draw this position even without his d－pawn，because positions of this sort with the split bishop pawn and rook pawn in the rook endgame are drawn unless the pawns are very far advanced，or the Black king is cut off by a rank or a file from being in front of the pawns．
a2） $41 \Omega \times g 4$ leads by force to a queen endgame where White is a pawn up： $41 \ldots \mathrm{fxg} 442 \mathrm{a} 5!(42 \mathrm{~g} 3$ ？？h4－＋） $42 \ldots$ h4 43 a6 宴c6（ $43 \ldots$ h3？ $44 \mathrm{~g} \times \mathrm{h} 3 \mathrm{~g} 3$［ $44 \ldots \mathrm{~h} 3$ ？？ $45 \mathrm{a} 7 \mathrm{~h} 246 \mathrm{a} 8 /$ 甾＋－］ $45 \mathrm{a} 7 \mathrm{~g} 246 \mathrm{a} 8 /$ 씁
 h1／甾 $50 \mathrm{f} 8 /$ 甾 + 禺b7 51 甾 $\times \mathrm{d} 6$ ，but this endgame should be drawn for Black because the king is perfectly placed to blockade the pawn．The only danger for Black is that White might somehow exchange queens while the pawn was so far back that Black would lose the king and pawn endgame，but this is difficult to bring about，so Black should draw without too much trouble．

 Black than the endgame in $a 1$ ，because the king is cut off along the c － file，and White will get his pawn to the fifth rank．I am not sure that it is lost，but if it isn＇t，it is certainly close！） 43 a5 is the same position as is reached in line $b$ ，with the insignificant difference that Black＇s rook is on g 3 instead of g 2 ．
b） $40 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{g} 241$ 咂 $\times \mathrm{h} 5$ 思e6（Anand in New In Chess suggests Black
 44 曷b3（id7） 42 a 5 reaches a critical position where Black has two reasonable moves：
曷 $\times f 4$ is a draw because Black can use the f－pawn to decoy White＇s rook and thereby let his king get back in front of the pawns； 43 blagb7＋ 44








b22） 44 営h3（Seirawan gives only one line after $40 \ldots$ ．．．$\times \mathrm{g} 2$ ： 41
 wins．However，in fact it is precisely here that Black draws．） 44 ．．．${ }^{\text {g g }}$ g！［8］and now：
b221） 45 号a3 岂g8 46 a7（ 46 皃b3
 49 品b3［to stop 49 ．．．慁b8］ $49 \ldots$ ．．． g 1 ！） 46
 b222） 45 ©b3 and now：
 ＋－and the a－pawn queens． b2222） 45 ．．．品 746 曾b4 lets

 b2223） 45 ．．． 9 gl 46 gigl and White can block the Black rook along the third rank，so the pawn queens，e．g．， 46 ．．．癸al 47 ga3



b2225）But 45 ．．．日g8！just barely draws： 46 曷a（ 46 bu



 ．．．荤c4＋！？（I do not know whether this is the only move，but it works．） and now we consider each of White＇s legal moves：


b22253） 49 宴 $\mathrm{b} 5 \times \mathrm{c} 2$ and now：
 Elc3＋［White cannot improve his game any further before playing this， nor does he have any other winning idea，e．g．， 52 gb5 ${ }^{\circ}$ al $53 \Omega \times f 5$
 has a pawn on d6；without it White could play $\mathrm{G} \mathrm{b} 5-\mathrm{c} 5+$ and E a 5 ．］ $52 \ldots$
 draws by supporting the f－pawn with the king．The d－pawn is useful right to the end，taking the c 5 square from White＇s king！） 51 g b 5 （ 51 Ene3 $\mathrm{g} \mathrm{b} 2+$ ；one of the key ideas at work is that if White gets his king stuck in front of the a－pawn，and Black＇s king is on d7，the position is a dead draw） 51 ．．． $4452 \mathrm{a} 7 \mathrm{f} 353 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{f} 5 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~b} 2+$ ．
 ．．．邑b852a7 気 $\mathrm{a} 8=$ 。

 now both 51 ．．．



Finally，I should mention that Kasparov suggested 40 邑h2 to bring the white king to d 3 ．Now that we have analyzed 40 f 4 ad nauseam，you may want to analyze Kasparov＇s idea of 40 Ih2 and Seirawan＇s alterna－ tive 40 觡 b 3 for yourself．

40 ．．．f4！ 41 a6 obd 7

 a7 gg8 43 号×h5 foolishly puts Black in a very passive position，and White should win by playing $\mathrm{E} \mathrm{h} 7-\mathrm{f} 7$ and bringing the king up．How－
ever，an interesting alternative was 41 ．．．© \％

 and now：
a） $43 \ldots$ ．．． Bh 2 ？ $44 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~b} 5!!$ and the a－pawn queens．
 cbelow Black has lost two tempi，and it is not surprising that White can



営 $\times h 3$ 3
c）Correct is $43 \ldots$ ．．． b 6 ！ $44 \times \mathrm{h} 5 \times \mathrm{a}$ and I believe Black draws，
 by bringing the king around to e7，e．g， 48 c 4 昏d7！ 49 c 5 为c6 $50 \mathrm{c} \times \mathrm{d} 6$登xd651 $\mathrm{I} \times \mathrm{d} 6+\mathrm{B} \times \mathrm{d} 6$ and Black draws because he has the opposition）


## 

Not 43 ．．．䁇b6？ 44 a7＋－；see the note to move 41 ，line $b$ above．

44 癷c3［9］
44 胃 $h 7$ g f 2 gets nowhere；White needs the king．
44 ．．．h4
Interesting was $44 \ldots$ ．．．$g 8$ ！？，which leads to a









9 －Anand－Kasparov（17）•44 c3 believe，a win for White．White＇s plan is to push the f － pawn to the point where it breaks Black＇s back．It is not easy for Black to
 plays ${ }^{[ } \mathrm{d} 7$ and then advances the f－pawn up the board．Black cannot hope to stalemate himself，because he always has to lose the d－pawn to do so，and when he loses the d－pawn the stalemate is released．Also， 49 ．．．d5 50 c 3 ！？doesn＇t seem to change things in any relevant way．Black


苗f8！＝） 51 ．．．苗d8 and I believe Black draws，e．g．， 52 f4 d5 53 f5 d4 54



Eg3＋and Black draws by perpetually attacking the king and pawn via g3，f3，and e3．The one place White can take shelter is f8，but then Black just plays ．．．邑d3．

I am not $100 \%$ certain that this analysis exhausts the possibilities，or is even completely correct．（In fact，I am sure that it does not and is not！） I urge the reader to check this analysis．It is important because it repre－ sents Black＇s other logical plan，and because the move Kasparov played in the game still gives White some chances if he plays better on move 46 than he did．

A mistake like this can only be explained by fatigue．There are several alternatives here：
a）The bulletin suggests 46 ge4，and Seirawan suggests 46 f4，each having a similar idea，to give up the c－pawn and use the king to run the f－pawn up the board．In fact，it leads to nothing，e．g．， 46 f4 h3 47 ge4 h2 $48 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~b} 7+$＋Ga8 $49 \mathrm{~g} h 7$ is assessed as $\pm$ by Seirawan，but after $49 \ldots$ $\square \times c 2$ White cannot make headway：
a1） $50 \mathrm{f} 5 \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{f} 2=$ ；the f－pawn is frozen．
a2） 50 数f


 danger of forgetting that Black＇s pawns can queen too！） 53 ．．．登 $\mathrm{c} 6=$ ．
b） $46 \mathrm{c3}$ ！？was suggested in the bulletin，and is certainly a better move than what Anand played．It has the clever point that after 46 ．．． Ga2 $47 \mathrm{a} 7+$ ，Black cannot capture the pawn： 47 ．．．$\because \times \times \mathrm{a} 7$ ？？ 48 登×a7
 52 f4［10］＋－．I think this is an amazing pawn endgame，because at first sight it looks as though Black should be fine．You have to count twice to believe that White really does catch the h－pawn and push his f－pawn before Black can get the c－pawn！
c） $46 \mathrm{a} 7+$ ！was suggested by Yusupov and is definitely an improvement．This is an ex－ ample of what is meant by＂good technique．＂
 Once you see that Black＇s idea is to swing the rook to the a－file，it should be automatic to consider this move which gains tempi by driving the king into the corner．After 46 ．．． White has improved over the game considerably：first by forcing the king one square further away，second by forcing the black rook to cap－ ture the a－pawn on the inferior a7 square（where for example it prevents Black from bringing the king out easily via b 7 because of the check along the rank）．I will leave it to you to decide whether these differences
would have turned the draw into a win．If so，then perhaps Black should have deviated at either move 41 or move 44.

46 ．．．嵒a2！［II］ 47 㽞e 4

 captures the c －pawn faster as compared with the lines after 46 a7＋，which makes all the difference．If 47

 White cannot win with his passive king（the game continuation is a better version of this，but still drawn）．

Black needs to rush the king back to block the f － pawn．

## 50 f5

 point is that without the d －pawn and the c－pawn，the position would be completely drawn（of course，as－ suming Black＇s rook were not en prise），and the addi－ tion of the two pawns changes nothing because White＇s c－pawn is at least as much a target as Black＇s d－pawn， and because White＇s c－pawn is prevented from ad－ vancing and becoming a threat．

## 50 ．．．葛d8 51 晋f4

The position is now completely drawn，but Anand valiantly tries to squeeze just a few drops of blood from Black＇s rock－like position．

$12 \square$ Anand－Kasparov（17）•52．．．芭xc4

There is nothing better，e．g．， 53 曋f6 Ec 4 ！＝（Seirawan），or 53 ff 曽e8


If Black did not have the d －pawn，then White would win this position．But now Black can give up his rook for White＇s pawn and support the d－pawn with his king．



There was one last impediment to securing the world champion－ ship title：not $62 \ldots \mathrm{~d} 2$ ？？ 63 登d3＋－．

63 品 $\times$ d $31 / 2-1 / 2$
After 17 games：Kasparov 10，Anand 7

## GAME 18

## Tuesday, 10 October 1995

Th
1he 1995 World Chess Championship ended with a whisper of a game. After the disappointing near-miss of game 17, Anand had no stomach left to fight. Kasparov for his part had no reason to prolong the

match any longer. Since Anand only wanted to draw, he adopted the same defense that had sufficed for this purpose in game 16.

Kasparov had had the weekend to decide what to do if confronted with the Najdorf again. His decision to play 12 f3 was wise. By playing this move and offering a draw, Kasparov was saying, "Look, if you want a draw, you can have it right now. But if you decline, I am quite happy to play the best moves in the position and try to win. I know you think this is a good line for White, because you have been willing to play it against me. I think I know a thing or two about this position. Do you really want to defend it against an opponent who is in the mood to fight if you turn down this peace offer?" From a psychological standpoint, negotiating from strength was the right way to convince Anand to take the draw. By challenging Anand in this variation, Kasparov was also burning his bridges behind him and putting his honor on the line. Thus he would be in the mood to fight if Anand turned down the draw. Kasparov as much as confessed this reasoning in the press conference when asked about his choice of 12 f 3 . Once again he showed his match maturity and experience by his choice of opening. Anand, having no desire to continue, accepted the draw offer.



Anand may have lost the match, but he did not lose his sense of humor. "I hope you enjoyed the nail-biting finish," he told the journalists at the press conference after the game.

Shortly after the press conference the prizes were awarded. Mike Couzens of Intel presented Kasparov with a huge crystal trophy and a giant "check" for one million dollars. Anand received a similar document for half that figure. After a reception at the end of the final week the 1995 world chess championship match was over.

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (m/l8) 1995 Sicilian Defense B85




Final score after 18 games: Kasparov 101/2, Anand 71/2

## APPENDIX I

# Previous Games Between Kasparov and Anand 

## KASPAROV－ANAND，LINARES 1991 <br> Petroff Defense C43







## Anand－KASParov，Tilburg 1991 <br> Sicilian Defense B82







## Kasparov－Anand，Tilburg 1991 <br> Sicilian Defense B48




 exd4 27 甾c5 当d7 28 它b5 甾f4＋ $29 \mathrm{~g} 31-0$

## KAsparov－Anand，Reggio Emilia 1991－92 <br> French Defense C07

1 e4 e6 2 d 4 d 53 气d2 c5 4 exd 5 嫘 $\times \mathrm{d} 55 \mathrm{~d} \times \mathrm{c} 5$ 昷 $\times \mathrm{c} 56$ 亿gf3 包f6 7 县d3 0－0








## Kasparov－Anand，Linares 1992

## French Defense CI 8





 32 f4 甾h8 33 f5 甾e5 +34 期 $11 / 2-1 / 2$

## KASPAROV－ANAND，DORTMUND 1992

## Slav Defense DI9


 15 e4 Ag6 16 甶el f5 17 exd5 1－0

## KASPAROV－ANAND，PARIS（RAPID） 1992 Queen＇s Gambit Declined D30




苗f 27 gifcl







## ANAND－Kasparov，Paris（rapid） 1992 Sicilian Defense 882








## ANAND－KASPAROV，PARIS（blitz） 1992 Sicilian Defense B93





 － 0433 b3 气े×a5 0－1

## Kasparov－Anand，Paris（blitz） 1992

## Queen＇s Pawn Opening A4I








## Kasparov-Anand, Linares 1993

## Slav Defense DI 8













## KASPAROV-ANAND, LINARES 1994

## Sicilian Defense B85








## Anand-Kasparov, New York (rapid) 1994 <br> Sicilian Defense B23










国f2 空el $0-1$

## Kasparov-Anand, New York (rapid) 1994 Queen's Pawn Opening A04






## Kasparov-Anand, Riga 1995 <br> Evans Gambit C5I






## ANAND-KASPAROV, Moscow (rapid) 1995

## Sicilian Defense B53




 b4 Ma4 28 回×d5 1-0

## Kasparov-Anand, Moscow (rapid) 1995

## Modern Defense A4I






## APPENDIX 2

## PCA Candidates Matches 1994-95

## Quarterfinal Matches New York, June 1994

| Viswanathan Anand | 5 |  |
| :--- | ---: | :--- |
| Oleg Romanishin | 2 |  |
| Gata Kamsky | $41 / 2$ |  |
| Vladimir Kramnik | $11 / 2$ |  |
| Nigel Short | 4 | $(21 / 2)$ |
| Boris Gulko | 4 | $(11 / 2)$ |
| Michael Adams | 4 | $(31 / 2)$ |
| Sergei Tiviakov | 4 | $(21 / 2)$ |

## Romanishin-Anand, New York (m/I) 1994

## Gruenfeld Defense D78







## ANAND-ROMANISHIN, New York (m/2) 1994

## Spanish Game C96









 59 gis

Romanishin－Anand，New York（m／3） 1994

## Gruenfeld Defense D78






 ［Forfeit］0－1

## Anand－Romanishin，New York（m／4） 1994

## Spanish Game C96







Romanishin－Anand，New York（m／5） 1994

## Gruenfeld Defense E60






## Anand－Romanishin，New York（m／6） 1994 <br> Spanish Game C90








## Romanishin－Anand，New York（m／7） 1994

## Gruenfeld Defense D72













 82 宴g4＋家d4 83 亶h7 e3 0－1

## Kamsky－Kramnik，New York（M／I） 1994 <br> Slav Defense D44









Kramnik－Kamsky，New York（m／2） 1994

## English Opening Al7




登 $\times \mathrm{e} 1+27$ 昷f1
且550－1

## Kamsky－Kramnik，New York（m／3） 1994 <br> SLay Defense D43









## Kramnik－Kamsky，New York（m／4） 1994

## English Opening A35





 34 甾c6 甾b4 35 公 $\times b 3$ 甾 $\times b 336$ M $\times a 61 / 2-1 / 2$

## Kamsky－Kramnik，New York（m／5） 1994 SLav Defense D3I







亘 $\times$ f6 Bg2 e3 $1 / 2-1 / 2$

## Kramnik－Kamsky，New York（m／6） 1994 <br> English Opening A3I










## Short-Gulko, New York (M/I) 1994

## Caro-Kann Defense bit











## Gulko-Short, New York (m/2) 1994 <br> English Opening a29



皃f7 22 日1d4

## Short-Gulko, New York (m/3) 1994 <br> Caro-Kann Defense bi7




 - $\mathrm{g} 5+1-0$

## Gulko-Short, New York (m/4) 1994 Nimzoindian Defense E54








## Short-Gulko, New York (M/5) 1994 <br> Caro-Kann Defense bit










## Gulko-Short, New York (m/6) 1994 Slav Defense dio

 Oge2 e6 9 f3 $1 / 2-1 / 2$

## Short-Gulko, New York (m/7) 1994 <br> CARO-KANN DEFENSE BI7










## Gulko-Short, New York (m/8) 1994

## Slav Defense Dio




## Short-Gulko, New York (M/9) 1994

## Caro-Kann Defense bi2













## Gulko-Short, New York (m/I0) 1994 Slav Defense dio






 $1 / 2-1 / 2$

## Short-Gulko, New York (m/II) 1994

## Caro-Kann Defense bi2


 $15 \mathrm{exf6} \mathrm{gxf6} 16 \mathrm{~h} 4 \mathrm{f} 517$ 甾d2 凡f6 18 ©









## Gulko-Short, New York (m/l2) 1994 Queen's Gambit Declined D35







## Tiviakov-Adams, New York (m/I) 1994 <br> Caro-Kann Defense Bl7












## Adams-Tiviakov, New York (m/2) 1994 Sicilian Defense B5I

皿a4



## Tiviakov-Adams, New York (M/3) 1994 Caro-Kann Defense BI7







## Adams-Tiviakov, New York (m/4) 1994

## Queen's Indian Defense El 8








Tiviakov-Adams, New York (M/5) 1994 Spanish Game C86



## Adams-Tiviakov, New York (m/6) 1994 Sicilian Defense B22









## Tiviakov-Adams, New York (m/7) 1994 Spanish Game C85








## Adams-Tiviakov, New York (m/8) 1994 <br> \section*{Sicilian Defense B22}








## Tiviakov-Adams, New York (m/9) 1994

## Caro-Kann Defense bi7









 58 皿el h4 59 c6 $1 / 2-1 / 2$

## Adams-Tiviakov, New York (m/l0) 1994 <br> Trompowsky Opening D00



 22 Md1 Mc6 $23 \mathrm{~h} 4 \mathrm{a} 51 / 2-1 / 2$

## Tiviakov-Adams, New York (m/II) 1994 <br> Caro-Kann Defense BI7









家f7 $0 \times \mathrm{g} 31 / 2-1 / 2$

## Adams－Tiviakov，New York（m／l2） 1994

## Sicilian Defense B52









Tiviakov－Adams，New York（m／l3） 1994

## Spanish Game C85

1 e4 e5 2 亿ff







苗e $4^{1 / 2-1 / 2}$

## Adams－Tiviakov，New York（m／l4） 1994

## Sicilian Defense B22













 ＊ f5 tif8 90 娄f6 tite8 91 東g7 thd7 92 f6［105 moves］1－0

## Semifinal Matches

Linares，September 1994

| Viswanathan Anand | $51 / 2$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Michael Adams | $11 / 2$ |
| Gata Kamsky | $51 / 2$ |
| Nigel Short | $11 / 2$ |

## ANAND－ADAMS，LINARES（M／I） 1994 Alekhine＇s Defense B04








## AdAms-ANAND, Linares (m/2) 1994 <br> Spanish Game C80

1 e4 e5 2 各f3








## AnAND-ADAMS, Linares (M/3) 1994 Spanish Game C92








## Adams-Anand, Linares (m/4) 1994 Vienna Gambit C29






## Anand-AdAms, Linares (M/5) 1994

## Caro-Kann Defense Bl9











## ADAMS-ANAND, LINARES (M/6) 1994

## Center Game C22








## Anand-Adams, Linares (M/7) 1994

## Sicilian Defense B52





KAMSKY-SHORT, LINARES (M/I) 1994

## Queen's Gambit Accepted D20


 gad1



 45 日 $\mathrm{cxd} 7+1-0$

## Short-Kamsky, Linares (m/2) 1994

## Sicilian Defense b35











## KAMSKY-SHORT, Linares (M/3) 1994

## Sicilian Defense B92















## Short-Kamsky, Linares (m/4) I994

## Spanish Game C64











## KAMSKY－SHORT，LINARES（M／5） 1994 Nimzoindian Defense E48






## Short－Kamsky，Linares（m／6） 1994 Spanish Game C78







号eh8 0－1

## Kamsky－Short，Linares（m／7） 1994

## Slav Defense DI3









 59 甾f7＋惫g5 60 씁e7＋ $1 / 2-1 / 2$

## Final Match <br> Las Palmas，March 1995

Viswanathan Anand $\quad 61 / 2$
Gata Kamsky $\quad 41 / 2$

## ANAND－KAMSKY，Las Palmas（m／I） 1995

## Spanish Game C92





 ［Forfeit］0－1

## Kamsky－Anand，Las Palmas（m／2） 1995

## Gruenfeld Defense D85







 g5 ${ }^{1 / 2} 2^{-1 / 2}$

## ANAND-KAMSKY, LAS PALMAS (M/3) 1995 <br> Spanish Game C78



甾g722


 ©f5
 쓰…e4 1-0

## KAMSKY-ANAND, LAS PALMAS (M/4) 1995 Spanish Game C82










## Anand-Kamsky, Las Palmas (m/5) 1995 <br> Spanish Game C92






## KAMSKY-ANAND, LAS PALMAS (M/6) 1995 <br> Spanish Game C80






 © 2 d $41 / 2^{-1 / 2}$

## ANAND-KAMSKY, LAS PALMAS (M/7) 1995

## Spanish Game C92









## Kamsky－Anand，Las Palmas（m／8） 1995 <br> Torre Attack D03




皿d2 芭d8 28 －g






## Anand－Kamsky，Las Palmas（m／9） 1995 Spanish Game C92










## Kamsky－Anand，Las Palmas（m／l0） 1995 <br> Gruenfeld Defense D87




 Qd7 27 登cl



## Anand－Kamsky，Las Palmas（m／II） 1995 <br> Sicilian Defense B84











Kasparov versus Anand: The Inside Story of the 1995 World Chess
Championship Match is the definitive account of one of the most anticipated world title matches in chess history. Challenger Viswanathan Anand was in the lead after nine games at the top of New York's World Trade Center, but champion Garry Kasparov mounted a ferocious comeback to retain his crown.

In addition to complete descriptions and analyses of all the match games, Kasparov versus Anand includes comprehensive background on both players and authoritative coverage of events before and during the match. With 32 photographs, 2 illustrations, 3 tables, 107 diagrams, and 90 supplemental games in 192 pages, this book is at once a valuable record, an instructive textbook, and a candid, entertaining account of chess at the top.

Patrick Wolff, international grandmaster and two-time U.S. chess champion, helped to prepare Anand for his challenge and was one of his key assistants during the match. As Anand's longtime friend and trainer, Wolff adds a unique perspective to his trademark sincere, personal reporting and precise, in-depth analysis.

